

# COMPLETE REGULAR ARMY REGISTER

OF THE

UNITED STATES:

FOR ONE HUNDRED YEARS,

(1779 to 1879.)

TOGETHER WITH THE VOLUNTEER GENERAL STAFF DURING THE WAR WITH MEXICO,  
AND A REGISTER OF ALL APPOINTMENTS BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED  
STATES IN THE VOLUNTEER SERVICE DURING THE REBELLION, WITH  
THE OFFICIAL MILITARY RECORD OF EACH OFFICER. ALSO,

A MILITARY HISTORY of the DEPARTMENT OF WAR,

AND OF EACH STAFF DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY. WITH VARIOUS TABLES RELATIVE  
TO THE ARMY AND OTHER IMPORTANT MILITARY INFORMATION,  
COMPILED FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORDS.

COMPILED, EDITED AND PUBLISHED

BY

THOMAS H. S. HAMERSLY.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.

T. H. S. HAMERSLY.

1880.

REB.

A MILITARY HISTORY of the DEPARTMENT OF WAR,  
AND OF EACH STAFF DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY. WITH VARIOUS TABLES RELATIVE  
TO THE ARMY AND OTHER IMPORTANT MILITARY INFORMATION,  
COMPILED FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORDS.

COMPILED, EDITED AND PUBLISHED  
BY  
THOMAS H. S. HAMERSLY.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.  
T. H. S. HAMERSLY.  
1880.



THE  
WAR DEPARTMENT  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES:

A GENERAL HISTORY OF ITS INTERIOR ORGANIZATION AND  
ADMINISTRATION.

---

THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE WAR OFFICE DURING THE REVOLUTION.

On 12 June, 1776, the report of a committee which had been appointed in the Continental Congress, to consider the expediency of establishing a War Office, was taken up in that body for consideration, when the following resolution was passed:\*

"*Resolved*, That a 'Committee of Congress' be appointed by the name of the 'Board of War and Ordnance,' to consist of five members.

"That a secretary and one or more clerks be appointed by Congress, with competent salaries, to assist the said board in executing the business of their Department.

"That it be the duty of the said board to obtain and keep an alphabetical and accurate register of the names of all officers of the land forces in the service of the United Colonies, with their rank and the dates of their respective commissions; and also regular accounts of the state and disposition of the troops in the respective colonies; for which purpose the generals and officers commanding in the different departments and posts are to cause regular returns to be made in the said War Office.

"That they shall obtain and keep exact accounts of all the artillery, arms, ammunition, and warlike stores belonging to the United Colonies, and of the manner in which, and the places where, the same shall, from time to time, be lodged and employed; and that they shall have the immediate care of all such artillery, arms, ammunition, and warlike stores, as shall not be employed in actual service; for preserving whereof they shall have power to hire proper magazines at the public expense.

"That they shall have the care of forwarding all dispatches from Congress to the colonies and armies, and all moneys to be transmitted for the public service by order of Congress; and of providing suitable escorts and guards for the safe conveyance of such dispatches and moneys, when it shall appear to them to be necessary.

"That they shall superintend the raising, fitting out, and dispatching all such land forces as may be ordered for the service of the United Colonies.

"That they shall have the care and direction of all prisoners of war, agreeable to the orders and regulations of Congress.

"That they shall keep and preserve, in the said office, in regular order, all original letters and papers which shall come into said office by order of Congress or otherwise, and shall also cause all draughts of letters and dispatches to be made or transcribed in books to be set apart for that purpose, and shall cause fair entries in like manner to

\* Journals of Congress, (Way & Gidcon's Ed., 1823,) vol. 1, p. 370.



be made, and registers preserved of all other business which shall be transacted in the said office.

"That before the secretary, or any clerk, of the War Office shall enter on his office, they shall respectively take and subscribe the following oath, a certificate whereof shall be filed in the said office: 'I, A. B., do solemnly swear that I will not directly or indirectly divulge any matter or thing which shall come to my knowledge as Secretary of the Board of War and Ordnance, (or clerk of the Board of War and Ordnance,) established by Congress, without the leave of the said Board of War and Ordnance; and that I will faithfully execute my said office according to the best of my skill and judgment. So help me God.'

"That the said Board of War be authorized to hire suitable apartments, and provide books, papers and other necessities at the Continental expense, for carrying on the business of the said office."

On the following day, five members of the Congress were chosen, to constitute the Board, and Richard Peters, Esq., was elected Secretary of the Board.\* A salary of \$800 a year was attached to this latter office.† On 8 July, the Congress directed the commanding officer of the local military at Philadelphia, "not to order Captain Peters out of the city, as his service and attendance is necessary in the War Office."‡ This office, at that date, was located on Market Street, near Fourth, in the City of Philadelphia.§ On 18 July, a sixth member was added to the Board.||

Congress had already provided for the supreme military command of the Continental Army, by the appointment of George Washington as "General and Commander-in-Chief," with full power and authority to act as he should think fit for the good and welfare of the service, subject to the rules and discipline of war as transmitted to him, and to such orders and directions as he should receive from Congress, or a committee thereof,¶ and the Congress had pledged their lives and fortunes to maintain and assist him and adhere to him as such. They had also provided for an Adjutant General, a Quartermaster General, a Commissary General, a Paymaster General, a Mustermaster General, and other necessary Staff Officers, for the general administration of military matters in the main army, and had required of them to render stated reports and returns to Congress.\*\* In addition, they had provided deputies in these various branches for each separate army, and enjoined on them also the duty of making reports and returns of their actions to Congress.†† Moneys for the payment of the troops and for defraying the local expenses of active operations were voted in bulk for the Paymaster General;‡‡ and he, with the Deputy Paymaster General, was required to "make monthly returns to Congress of their expenditures, and the state of the military chests in their several departments."§§ The Commissary General, Quartermaster General, Deputy Commissary and Deputy Quarter Masters General, were required to make returns monthly, at least, of the stores under their direction, and of the distribution of them.||

Concerning the institution of the War Office, the President of Congress wrote General Washington,¶¶ on 14 June, 1776, as follows:

"The establishing a War Office is a new and great event in the history of America, and will doubtless be attended with peculiar advantages when properly conducted and inspected. I hope the committee will be ready in a few days to enter upon the execution of their duty. You will see the outlines of this office in the enclosed resolves. Some further regulations, it is more than probable, will be necessary in the course of time. The Congress have only laid a foundation at present; it still remains in a great measure to erect a system of rules and laws that will enable us to carry on military operations with more knowledge, certainty and dispatch."

To which General Washington replied\*\*\* from New York, 20 June, 1776:

"The instituting a War Office is certainly an event of great importance, and in all probability will be recorded as such in the historic page. The benefits derived from it, I flatter myself, will be considerable, though the plan upon which it is first founded may not be entirely perfect. This, like other great works, in its first edition, may not be free from error; time will discover its defects, and experience suggest the remedy,

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 1, p. 372. † Ibid., p. 372. ‡ Ibid., p. 401. § Am. Archives, 5th Series, vol. 1, p. 34. || Jour. Cong., vol. 1, p. 416. ¶ Ibid., p. 85. \*\* Ibid., pp. 84, 365, 431. †† Ibid., pp. 365, 431. ‡‡ Ibid., pp. 134, 147, 175. §§ Jour. Cong., vol. 1, pp. 365, 431. ||| Ibid., p. 431. ¶¶ Am. Arch., 4th Series, vol. 6, p. 884. \*\*\* Ibid., p. 991.



and such further improvements as may be necessary. But it was right to give it a beginning in my opinion."

The Board of War and Ordnance became at once the channel for the transaction of a great mass of business in connection with military operations, and in its capacity as a Committee of Congress, was an advisory Board to Congress on all subjects relating to military affairs.\* Mail matter to and from the Board was carried free in the mails;† and in all examinations before it, it was authorized to administer oaths.‡

On 17 June, 1777, a Deputy Secretary to the Board of War was appointed,§ and on 18 July, 1877, Congress resolved to give the Board a new organization, by declaring "that three gentlemen, not members of Congress, shall be appointed to conduct the business of the Board of War, under the direction of the present Boards."|| This intention was carried out on 17 October, 1777,¶ by the passage of the following resolutions, the Congress in the meantime having been compelled to evacuate the City of Philadelphia, on account of the approach of the enemy, whence they proceeded to Lancaster, and thence to York, Pennsylvania: \*\*

"Resolved, That a Board of War be established, to consist of three persons not members of Congress.

"That there shall be a Secretary to the said Board, to be appointed by Congress.

"That the Board shall recommend for the approbation and appointment of Congress as many clerks as shall be necessary for assisting them in the execution of the business in their department.

"That the power and duties of the said Board be as follows: To obtain and keep an alphabetical and accurate register of the names of all officers in the land forces in the service of the United States, with their ranks and the dates of their commissions; to fill up all military commissions, which shall be signed by the President of Congress, and countersigned by the Secretary of the War Office, and to publish annually a register of all appointments; to obtain and keep regular and exact accounts of the numbers and disposition of the forces of the United States; to obtain and keep exact accounts of all the artillery, arms, ammunition, warlike stores, clothing, medicines and provisions belonging to the United States, and of the manner in which, and the places where the same shall, from time to time, be lodged and employed; to take the immediate care and direction of all such artillery, arms, ammunition and warlike stores, as shall not be employed in actual service; to superintend the building and management of laboratories, arsenals, foundries, magazines, barracks and other public buildings, the necessity of which they are, from time to time, to report to Congress; to forward all dispatches from Congress to the States and armies, and all moneys ordered by Congress, to be transmitted for the public service, and to provide guards for the safe conveyance of such dispatches and moneys, whenever it shall appear to the Board to be necessary; to superintend the raising, recruiting and dispatching of the land forces in the service of the United States; to take care and direction of prisoners of war; to lay before Congress proper and seasonable estimates of such artillery, arms, ammunition and warlike stores, clothing and medicines as shall, from time to time, be wanted for the service of the United States; to execute all such matters as they shall be directed; to give their opinion on all such subjects as shall be referred to them by Congress; and in general to superintend the several branches of the military department; and if at any time they think a measure necessary for the public service, to which their powers are incompetent, they shall communicate the same to Congress for their direction therein; to keep fair entries of all the business transacted by them.

"The said Board shall sit in the place where Congress shall be held, and no member of the Board shall absent himself without leave of Congress.

"All the proceedings of the Board shall be inspected by Congress, or a committee by them appointed for that purpose, once a month, or oftener, as may be thought proper and convenient; and every member of Congress may have free access to the records of the said Board, and take copies thereof, excepting copies of returns of the armies, provisions or military stores, which shall not be delivered to any member without the order of Congress.

"Resolved, That all military and other officers attending upon or connected with the Army of the United States be, and they are hereby required and enjoined to observe

\* Jour. Cong., 1776, *passim*. † Ibid., vol. 1, p. 469. ‡ Ibid., 556. § Jour. Cong., vol. 2, p. 169. || Ibid., p. 200. ¶ Ibid., p. 295. \*\*\* Ibid., p. 270.



the directions of the said Board, in making and transmitting proper returns and such other matters as may tend to facilitate the business of the said Board.

"That it be recommended to each of the United States to give the said Board all necessary assistance in the execution of the business of their department.

"*Resolved*, That the salary of each of the three gentlemen who shall conduct the business of the Board of War be \$2000 per annum."

The new Board of War,\* selected 7 November, 1777, under these resolutions, consisted of General Thomas Mifflin, Colonel Timothy Pickering and Colonel Robert H. Harrison, (the Secretary to General Washington,) the latter of whom,† on 21 November, declined the appointment. On 22 November, Congress resolved ‡—

"That the former Board of War be authorized to proceed on the business of that department till such time as a sufficient number of the Commissioners of the War Office shall attend."

And on 24 November, the Board reported §—

"That they have had a conference with General Mifflin on the late establishment made by Congress for conducting the War Department, and are unanimously of opinion that a sufficient number of commissioners have not been appointed for giving due weight to the execution of the regulations which may be recommended by the Board, and adopted by Congress, and particularly for enabling one of the Board of Commissioners to visit from time to time the different armies, posts or garrisons, in order to see that the regulations adopted by Congress are carried into execution, and to examine what are the wants of the Army, and what defects or abuses prevail from time to time in the different departments."

Congress, therefore, upon that day resolved ¶.

"That two additional commissioners be appointed to execute the Department of the War Office, in pursuance of the resolution of the 17th of October last, and that any three of the said Commissioners have full power to transact business, anything in the former resolutions respecting the Board to the contrary notwithstanding."

On 27 November, 1777, Major General Gates was elected President of the Board of War, and Joseph Trumbull and Richard Peters, (Secretary of the old Board,) were elected members.¶ Joseph Trumbull being, on account of ill-health, unable to attend to his duty at the Board, and being desirous of resigning, his resignation was accepted 18 April, 1778.\*\* On 6 January, 1778, Congress selected Brevet Brigadier General James Wilkinson, to be Secretary of the Board of War,†† and on 31 March, 1778, his resignation of this office was accepted.

Great Britain had, early in the controversy between herself and the colonies in America, prohibited the further importation of arms and ammunition into those colonies, and had endeavored to prevent other nations from affording a supply. As early as 15 July, 1775, §§ the Continental Congress had passed the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That for the better furnishing the colonies with the necessary means of defending their rights, every vessel importing gunpowder, saltpetre, sulphur, (provided they bring with the sulphur four times as much saltpetre,) brass-field pieces, or good muskets fitted with bayonets, within nine months from the date of this resolution, shall be permitted to load and export the produce of these colonies to the value of such powder and stores aforesaid, the non-exportation agreement notwithstanding: and it is recommended to the committees of the several provinces to inspect the military stores so imported, and to estimate a generous price for the same, according to their goodness, and permit the importer of such powder and other military stores aforesaid, to export the value thereof, and no more, in produce of any kind."

Again, on 18 July, 1775. §§

"That it be recommended to the assemblies or conventions in the respective colonies to provide, as soon as possible, sufficient stores of ammunition for their colonies; also, that they devise proper means for furnishing with arms such effective men as are poor and unable to furnish themselves."

And again, on 4 November, 1775: ¶¶

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several assemblies or conventions of the colonies respectively to set and keep their gunsmiths at work, to manufacture good

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 1, p. 317. † Ibid., p. 342. ‡ Ibid., p. 345. § Ibid., p. 348. ¶ Ibid., p. 348. ¶ Ibid., p. 352. \*\* Ibid., p. 517. †† Ibid., p. 395. ‡‡ Ibid., p. 118. §§ Ibid., p. 119. ¶¶ Ibid., p. 164.



firelocks with bayonets; each firelock to be made with a good bridle-lock, three-quarters of an inch bore, and of good substance at the breech; the barrel to be three feet eight inches in length, the bayonet to be eighteen inches in the blade, with a steel ramrod, the upper loop thereof to be trumpet-mouthed; that the price to be given be fixed by the assembly or convention or committee of safety of each colony, and that until a sufficient quantity of good arms can be manufactured they import as many as are wanted, by all the means in their power.

*Resolved*, That the good arms of such soldiers as leave the service, be retained for the use of the new army, on a valuation made of them."

On 15 January, 1776, a cannon committee\* was appointed by Congress, under the following resolution, viz:

*Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to make an estimate of the number of cannon that may be wanted for the defence of the United Colonies, and to devise ways and means for procuring them, and that it be an instruction to said committee to inquire what size cannon can be cast in these colonies."

This committee was, on various subsequent occasions during the war, authorized to contract for the procurement of large quantities of iron and brass ordnance.

A committee similar in character, for promoting the manufacture of muskets and bayonets, was also appointed,† and on 25 June, 1776, was directed to consider the propriety of granting a bounty, or other means, for encouraging the making of muskets.‡

The various supply departments of the Army underwent radical changes in organization during the years of 1777 to 1779, through congressional legislation had at the instance of the Board of War, after consultations with General Washington.

Some of the more material alterations will be here referred to, the language of the various resolutions for the purpose being giving entire, in most cases.

On 13 December, 1777,‡ the Board of War, to whom was referred certain letters from General Conway, brought in a report, which was taken into consideration, whereupon It was—

*Resolved*, As the opinion of this Congress, that it is essential to the promotion of discipline in the American Army, and to the reformation of the various abuses which prevail in the different departments, that an appointment be made of Inspectors General, agreeable to the practice of the best disciplined European armies.

*Resolved*, That this appointment be conferred on experienced and vigilant general officers, who are acquainted with whatever relates to the general economy, manœuvres, and discipline of a well-regulated army.

*Resolved*, That the duties of these officers be as follows: to review from time to time the troops, and to see that every officer and soldier be instructed in the exercise and manœuvres which may be established by the Board of War; that the rules of discipline be strictly observed, and that the officers command their soldiers properly and do them justice.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved*, That the Inspectors General shall make these reviews in the beginning and at the latter end of every campaign, and at such other times as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct, or as they themselves shall severally judge proper, or shall receive orders for that purpose from the Board of War, first giving notice thereof to the Commander-in-Chief and obtaining his leave for reviewing the said troops.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the commissioners of the War Office [Board of War] to report such further regulations for this office as they shall deem calculated to extend its utility and to promote the end of its institutions."

On 5 February, 1778,|| Congress took into consideration a report of the Board of War, and thereupon—

*Resolved*, That the following plan be adopted for carrying into immediate execution the important business of the Quartermaster General.

"First. The military line, to be styled the Quartermaster General's, which is to be include the regulating of marches, encampments, order of battle, &c., as described in the books of the profession; this officer not to have the disposal of public money, except small occasional sums for defraying petty expenses in the Army.

\* Ibid., p. 236. † Ibid., p. 273. ‡ Ibid., p. 386. § Jour. Cong., Vol. 2, p. 372. || Ibid., p. 432.



"Second. The Commissary of Forage, who is to be confined to that article in his purchases.

"Third. The Commissary for Horses and Wagons.

"Fourth. The agents for the purchase of tents, intrenching tools, building of barracks, and for all the smaller supplies of the department.

"The three last to be governed in their purchases by the estimates and orders of the Quartermaster General or the Board of War.

"*Ordered*, That the Board of War prepare suitable regulations for the Quartermaster General's Department, agreeable to the foregoing plan."

On 6 February, 1778,\* Congress provided, by resolutions, for "the better regulating the hospitals of the United States," and on 11 February,† it resumed the consideration of a report of the Board of War on the Department of the Commissary General of Military Stores, and thereupon—

"*Resolved*, That there shall be one Commissary General of Military Stores, whose business it shall be to receive and deliver all arms, ammunition, and accoutrements of every species and denomination; to provide and contract for all such articles as may be wanted in this Department, according to the direction he shall receive from the Board of War and Ordnance; to receive and collect returns from all the different States where there are any Continental arms and stores, draw them into one general return, and, on the first day of every month, deliver one to the Board of War and Ordnance. In case of vacancy, occasioned by death, resignation, or otherwise, of any of the commissaries, commissaries' deputies, or conductors, which may happen in any department near to where the Commissary General may be, he shall have permission to fill such vacancy *pro tempore*, until it shall be confirmed or disapproved by Congress.

"All moneys to be drawn on account of Military Stores to be by application of the Commissary General or his deputies to the Board of War and Ordnance; and all moneys so drawn to be accounted for by him once in every six months to the Board of Treasury, or to such auditors or commissioners as the said Board shall direct. All commissaries, deputy commissaries, or conductors who may have money advanced them by the Commissary General for the use of their several departments to keep regular accounts, and produce vouchers and receipts for the sums paid, and account for the same to the Commissary General once every month, or as often as called for.

"All Continental armorers shall be under the direction of the Board of War and Ordnance and of the Commissary General of Military Stores; the armorers to receive from the said Commissary all arms to be repaired, make returns of the state of repairs when demanded, and deliver the arms, when repaired, into his store. The principal armorer or armorers at each and every armory to be accountable for all such arms as he or they shall receive until they are repaired and delivered to the Commissary General, his deputies, or assistants; and the said Commissary General shall see that every method is taken by the armorers to hasten the repairs of the arms; the principal armorers to receive money from the Commissary General for the contingent expenses of their departments, and the Commissary General shall produce their accounts and vouchers at the adjustment of his accounts.

"That there be as many deputies, assistants, commissaries, deputy commissaries, conductors, and clerks as the exigency of the service shall require, to be appointed by the Board of War and Ordnance; and the said Board are from time to time to report all such appointments to Congress.

\* \* \* \* \*

"That for the future no rank be annexed to the officers in this department except they belong to the regiment of artillery artificers, and then their rank only to take place as officers of that corps; the pay also which they receive as officers in that regiment to be included in the pay herein settled for the officers of the Commissary General's department.

"That a return be made to the Board of War and Ordnance once every month of all officers employed in the civil branch of ordnance and military stores.

"All commissaries, deputy commissaries, conductors, and clerks who shall have the separate charge of any stores are, on the first day of every month, to make out an exact return of all cannon and military stores of every species and denomination, one copy



whereof they shall transmit to the Commissary General, who is to put them into one general return, as heretofore directed, and one other copy thereof the said commissaries, conductors, and clerks are to send to the Board of War and Ordnance.

"All the artillery artificers that are or may be employed at any armories, laboratories, founderies, or military magazines (those employed with the army in the field excepted) shall be under the immediate direction and subject to the orders and command of the Commissary General, or the officer directed by him to take charge of the same.

"The Quartermaster General, his deputies and assistants, shall give the Commissary General every assistance of teams for the removal of public stores, and in case there be no Quartermaster in the department or place from whence the stores are to be removed, the Commissary General shall have power to procure teams in the way and manner that will best promote the public service.

"All-officers, artificers, and others in the Ordnance and Military Department shall be governed by the rules and articles of war, in the same manner as other officers in the artillery of the United States.

"The Commissary General shall give such forms or returns and instructions to his deputies, assistant commissaries, conductors, &c., as the service and situation of their department shall require; and all officers in this department are to attend to such orders and instructions as they shall receive from time to time from the Board of War and Ordnance or the Commissary General.

"All regulations incidental to the department and not enlarging the powers and authorities here given shall be settled and made by the Board of War and Ordnance.

"The Board of War and Ordnance shall transmit, from time to time, as the service shall render necessary, transcripts of all returns received from the Commissary General of Military Stores, and also accounts of all ordnance and stores under their care, or belonging to the United States, and the places where the same are deposited, to the Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States, in order that he may make such requisitions of supplies for the army under his immediate command, or for the separate departments, as he shall think proper, and give such advice and direction as to the disposition of them as circumstances may from time to time require.

"The commanding officer of artillery for the time being, in the grand army, with the Chief Engineer, Commissary of artillery, and eldest Colonel of artillery in camp, or such of them as are present with the army, shall be a subordinate Board of Ordnance, under the direction of the Commander-in-Chief or the Board of War and Ordnance, for transacting all business of the Ordnance Department necessary to be done in the field, and to have the care of all ordnance and stores at camp; and in case of sudden exigency the Commissary General of Military Stores shall be obliged to obey their directions as to any supplies wanted by the army out of the stores not in camp; and the said Board shall correspond with and report their proceedings to the Board of War and Ordnance, from whom they are to receive any necessary assistance.

"That if the exigency of the service makes it necessary to employ, at any time or place, more artificers than the commissary may have enlisted or can enlist, then he, his deputies or assistants, may engage them for the time of such necessity on the most reasonable terms possible, with the approbation of the Board of War and Ordnance.

"Resolved, That the Board of War and Ordnance be empowered to make a contract with Mr. Byers as superintendent of a foundry of brass cannon."

On 12 February, 1778,\* a report of the Committee on the Treasury, to whom had been referred a letter from the Board of War, was taken into consideration, and it was thereupon—

"Resolved, That a proper person be appointed to act as Secretary of Ordnance and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance; that his salary shall be ninety dollars a month.

"That the said Paymaster shall answer all warrants drawn on him by the Board of War and Ordnance out of the money which he shall receive by order of Congress, and shall keep fair accounts of his payments, and make monthly returns thereof to the Board of Treasury; he shall also transmit returns once a month, or oftener, to the Paymaster General, or other proper officer or officers, of all advances made to continental troops or militia in actual service, in order that proper stoppages may be made.



"That the Board of War and Ordnance shall, from time to time, make out the proper estimates of money to be advanced for the use of their department, and lay the same before Congress, and all moneys granted by Congress on their application shall be applied to the purposes set forth in the said estimate."

On the same day\* Congress proceeded to the election of a Secretary of Ordnance and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance, and the ballots being taken, Joseph Nourse, Esq., was elected.

On 14 April, 1778,† it was—

"*Resolved*, That the Commissary General of Purchases have full power to appoint and remove every officer in his department; that the Commissary General shall from time to time, as the service may require, visit the armies and posts of the United States, and be subject to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief; that the Commissary General shall not be obliged to reside at the place where Congress sits, but he shall there keep an office, to which all general returns in his department shall be made, and which shall be under the inspection and direction of the Board of War."

On 18 February, 1779,‡ considerable modification was made in the Inspector General's Department, and the Inspector General was made "subject to the orders of Congress, the Board of War, and the Commander-in-Chief, only."

Congress also on the same day§ proceeded to consider the report of a committee appointed to confer with the Commander-in-Chief, and thereupon came to the following arrangement of the Department of Ordnance.

"*Resolved*, That the commanding officer of artillery of the United States for the time being, shall, under the general orders and with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, arrange and direct all business of the Ordnance Department necessary to be done in the field. The ordnance, arms, and military stores in the fixed magazines to be drawn out only by the orders of the Board of War and Ordnance—unless, in the course of the service, circumstances should occur in which the procuring such orders from the Board would, in the opinion of the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery, occasion improper delays; and in such cases the commanding officer of artillery shall have the power to draw from the nearest magazines the supplies wanted for the army; and the different commissaries and the directors of the magazines and laboratories shall, in such cases, immediately obey the orders of the commanding officer of artillery, informing the Board of War and Ordnance of the same. And that the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery may know in such cases where to send for necessary supplies, the Board of War and Ordnance shall cause monthly returns of all ordnance, arms and military stores at the magazines and arsenals of the United States, to be made to the Commander-in-Chief, who will communicate to the commanding officer of artillery the whole or any part of them as he shall judge the good of the service requires. And as it may frequently happen that parts of the army may be detached to such distances as to render their obtaining supplies, in the circumstances above mentioned, by the immediate orders of the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery, inconvenient, in such cases the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery shall give to the commanding officers of the detachment, and of the artillery annexed to it, proper directions for furnishing the detachment with the necessary supplies of ordnance, arms and military stores; and the orders of the said commanding officers of the detachment, and of the artillery annexed to it, given pursuant to the said directions, shall be obeyed by the commissaries and directors at the magazines and laboratories as if given immediately by the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery of the United States. Each commanding officer of artillery making these extraordinary draughts shall immediately give information thereof, and of the occasion of them, to the Board of War and Ordnance.

"2. That there shall be a field commissary of military stores, to be appointed by the Board of War and Ordnance, who shall receive and issue all ordnance, arms and military stores in the field, pursuant to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery; all orders for this purpose from the Commander-in-Chief to be directed to the commanding officer of artillery. The field commissary shall have so many deputies, conductors, and clerks, to be likewise appointed by the Board of War and Ordnance, as in the opinion of the Board, the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officer of artillery, the service shall from time to time require.

\*Ibid., p. 442. †Ibid., p. 511. ‡Jour. Cong., vol. 3, p. 202. §Ibid, p. 204.



"3. The commanding officer of artillery, with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, shall from time to time lay before the Board of War and Ordnance proper estimates (which are by the Board to be transmitted to Congress,) of all ordnance, arms, and military stores necessary to be made and provided for the use of the army of the United States, that the necessary orders may be given concerning them.

"4. That whenever the said commanding officer of artillery shall judge any particular directions necessary for, or alterations and improvements to be made in, the construction or preparation of ordnance, arms and military stores of any kind, he shall communicate the same to the Board of War and Ordnance for their consideration, who shall thereupon give such orders for the artificers and laboratory men as they shall judge the good of the service requires.

"5. That the field commissary of military stores, his deputies, conductors and clerks shall be independent of the Commissary General of Military Stores; and the said field commissary shall make monthly returns of all ordnance, arms, and military stores received, issued, and remaining on hand, to the Board of War and Ordnance, the Commander-in-Chief, and the commanding officer of artillery. His deputies and conductors also having the chief care of the military stores with any detached parts of the army, shall make the like returns to the Board of War and Ordnance, the respective officers commanding those detachments, their commanding officers of artillery, and the field commissary; and the latter shall draw the whole into one general return monthly, one copy whereof he shall transmit to the Board of War and Ordnance, one to the Commander-in-Chief, one to the commanding officer of artillery, and a fourth to the Commissary General of Military Stores.

"6. That all moneys necessary for the department of the field commissary of military stores shall be drawn out of the military chests by warrants from the Commander-in-Chief and officers commanding detached parts of the army respectively; and the accounts of expenditures adjusted and settled by the auditors of accounts, once in every three months, and finally transmitted to the Treasury Board.

"7. That when it shall be thought necessary, the commanding officer of artillery shall send officers of artillery to visit the laboratories, founderies and manufactories, to the intent that they may thereby gain an insight into the mechanical branches of their profession. And such number of artillery officers as in the opinion of the commanding officer of artillery, with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, can be spared from their duty in the field, shall at every convenient season be stationed at all or any of the principal laboratories, to be instructed in the laboratory art, that a knowledge thereof may be disseminated through the corps.

"8. That the deputy field commissaries and conductors shall apply for and receive all ordnance, arms and stores issued from the fixed arsenals and magazines. And to prevent any that are insufficient being carried into the field, the said commissaries and conductors shall receive none apparently unfit for service. And whenever any articles in the ordnance department in the field shall be so damaged that they cannot be there repaired, and are, by order of the commanding officer of artillery with the army, or with any detachment of it, sent to the Commissary General of Military Stores, or any of his deputies, he and they shall receive the same at such place as shall be the most convenient, and either immediately cause them to be repaired, or replace them with others fit for service, as shall be most conducive to the public interest.

"9. That the appointments of the said field commissary and his subordinate officers be as follows, viz:

	Pay per month.	Subsist. per month.	Rations per day.
Of the field commissary.....	\$75	\$40	1
“ deputy field commissary.....	60	30	1
“ conductor.....	40	10	1
“ clerk.....	40	10	1

"That there shall be one Surveyor of Ordnance, to be appointed annually from the Colonels, the appointment to be made by the Board of War and Ordnance, until Congress shall direct otherwise. The officer thus appointed shall retain his rank in the artillery and all the benefits arising from it; but during the time of his surveyorship he shall not, except in extraordinary cases, or when called for by the Commander-in-Chief, perform any duty in the line. His duty as surveyor shall be to examine into the



construction, qualities and condition of all cannon, carriages, arms and materials for and preparation of every species of warlike stores, and to visit all the different arsenals, founderies, laboratories and work-shops belonging to the Ordnance Department of the United States, carefully noting every error and defect he shall discover, which together with a general state of the department, he shall report immediately to the Board of War and Ordnance, as well as the commanding officer of the artillery, with his ideas of any alterations and improvements proper to be made thereon. He shall also examine all ordnance and military stores in the field, and report the state of them to the commanding officer of artillery and the Board of War and Ordnance; and, for the purposes aforesaid, the commissaries of military stores, as well in the field as elsewhere, shall make returns to the said surveyor, and shall expose to his view all the ordnance, arms and stores, and all materials for the Ordnance Department in their custody. And the surveyor shall examine the said stores, to ascertain whether the quality, quantity and numbers agree with the return, and make report to the Board only. He shall likewise examine into the number of workmen employed in each branch of the Ordnance Department; and the principal in each branch shall make monthly returns of all work done within the month—one to the said Surveyor of Ordnance, and one to the Commissary General of Military Stores; and each of the latter shall transmit copies thereof monthly to the Board of War and Ordnance.

"11. For executing the duties before mentioned, and any other relating to the Ordnance Department which the good of the service may from time to time require, the Board of War and Ordnance shall give to the said surveyor such instructions as they shall think proper.

"12. For defraying the expenses of the said surveyor in the exercise of his office, he shall be allowed \$70 per month besides his appointments as a field officer of artillery.

"13. That the commanding officer of artillery of the United States, for the performance of his duties thereinbefore prescribed, shall be allowed \$75 per month, and the commanding officer of artillery with any detached part of the army shall have a like allowance in proportion to his pay in the line."

On 8 March, 1779, upon a letter from the Board of War,\* it was—

"*Resolved*, That all military commissions be filled up at the War Office, and attested by their Secretary, and then presented for signing to the President of Congress, who shall sign the same; after signature by the President they shall be sent back to the War Office, and there registered verbatim in a book to be kept for that purpose: after having been examined by the Board the seal of the Board of War and Ordnance, which the said Board are hereby authorized and directed to provide, shall be affixed to the certificates or attestation of the entries of all such commissions.

"*Resolved*, That all appointments of officers in the Continental service by the respective States be, in the first instance, by warrant, certified in such manner as they shall severally direct, to the Board of War, whereupon proper commissions shall be made out in the manner above mentioned."

On 11 March, 1779, on a report of the Board of War,† it was—

"*Resolved*, That the engineers in the service of the United States, shall be formed into a corps, and styled the 'Corps of Engineers;' and shall take rank and enjoy the same rights, honors, and privileges with the other troops on the Continental establishment.

"That a commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall be appointed by Congress, to whom their orders, or those of the Commander-in-Chief, shall be addressed; and such commandant shall render to the Commander-in-Chief and to the Board of War an account of every matter relative to his department.

"That the engineer shall rank in their own corps according to the dates of their respective commissions.

"That every year previous to the opening of the campaign, the commandant of the corps shall propose to the Commander-in-Chief and to the Board of War such a disposition of the engineers as he shall judge most advantageous according to the knowledge which he is supposed to have of their talents and capacity.

"*Resolved*, That the Board of War be empowered and directed to form such regulations for the Corps of Engineers and companies of sappers and miners as they judge



most conducive to the public service, and that the Board report such allowances as they judge adequate and reasonable, to be made to the officers of the Corps of Engineers for travelling charges, and when on command at a distance from camp or in places where they cannot draw rations."

On 23 March, 1779, Congress took into consideration a report of a committee appointed to confer with the Commander-in-Chief, and thereupon passed an "Ordnance for regulating the Clothing Department for the Armies of the United States." The Act\* authorizing the appointment of a Clothier General, to be "subject to the orders of the Board of War and Commander-in-Chief;" a sub or State clothier for each State, to "reside with or near the army, or such detachment thereof in which the troops of the States might be, as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct, the better to know and supply their wants;" and the regimental clothiers, in the persons of the regimental paymasters. The Board of War was directed to "prepare and transmit instructions and forms, according to which the several clothiers are to conduct the business and settle their accounts," and to "report to Congress the proper salaries or allowance to be made to the several clothiers for their services."

On 29 March, 1779,† Congress, upon a letter from the Board of War, representing that Baron Steuben, Inspector General, had formed a system of exercises and discipline for the infantry of the United States, (which had been submitted to the inspection of the Commander-in-Chief, and whose remarks thereon and amendments thereto had been incorporated in the work,) and that it had been examined with attention by the Board, and was highly approved as being calculated to produce important advantages to the States, and praying that it might "receive the sanction of Congress, and be committed to the press," passed the following order.

"Ordered, That the \* \* \* regulation be observed by all the troops of the United States, and that all general and other officers cause the same to be executed with all possible exactness."

On 8 April, 1779,‡ on a letter from the Board of War, it was—

"Resolved, That the Board of War and Ordnance be authorized to appoint persons to purchase necessities for the Army until the further orders of Congress."

On 22 June, 1779,§ on a report from the Board of War, it was—

"Resolved, That the Adjutant General, for the time being, be also Assistant Inspector General."

On 23 July, 1779,|| on a plan reported by the Board of War, it was—

"Resolved, That whosoever the business of the Hide Department, shall require it in any State, the Board of War be authorized and directed to appoint a proper person to be commissary of hides therein, removable by the said Board for mismanagement, or when, by the alteration of circumstances in the particular State, no such officer is further necessary; *Provided*, That when the business of the department will admit of it, two or more States may, by the said Board, be put under the direction of one commissary; that the Board of War draw up instructions from time to time for the direction and government of the commissaries of hides in the respective States, and they are hereby enjoined to regulate their conduct by such instructions."

On 15 September, 1779,¶ on a report from the Committee on the Treasury, it was—

"Resolved, That all applications in future for moneys for the use of the different departments under the direction of the Board of War be made to the Treasury by the Paymaster of the said Board, who is instructed to have them previously certified by the Board of War; and that for all sums granted in consequence of such application "the said Paymaster be accountable."

On 25 November, 1779,\*\* it was—

"Resolved, That the department of the Quartermaster General and of the Commissaries General of purchases and issues be, for the future, under the superintendency and direction of the Board of War; and that the Committee of Congress on those departments deliver over to the Board of War all papers in their hands respecting them, and thereupon be discharged."

On 30 November, 1779,†† it was—

"Resolved, That the Board of War be directed to procure from the Quartermaster-General, the Commissaries General, the forage-master, and the barrack-master general,

\*Jour. Cong., vol. 3, p. 231, 232. †Ibid., p. 237. ‡Ibid., p. 246. §Ibid., p. 310. ||Ibid., p. 328. ¶Ibid., p. 360. \*\*Ibid., p. 402. ††Ibid., p. 406.



a return of all the assistants, deputies, officers, agents, and other persons employed in their respective departments, the districts in which they are so employed, and the terms upon which they are engaged; and that such returns be made by the first day of January next."

On 29 January, 1780,\* Congress appointed a commission of three, one of whom was a member of Congress, to inquire into the expenses of the staff departments: to discharge supernumerary and delinquent officers and men; to break up unnecessary posts, and to establish posts where requisite; to stop all issues of rations and other supplies not indispensably necessary for the service; to repair to headquarters, and, in conjunction with the Commander-in-Chief, to reduce the number of horses and wagons, and to adopt the cheapest and surest methods of transportation; and to institute any other measures for promoting economy in the several departments. Another Committee of three members was authorized on 6 April, 1780,† to proceed to camp to confer with the Commander-in-Chief on the subject of the reduction of the regiments, and on the subject of a report of a commission on the arrangement of the staff departments of the Army. The Committee was furnished with lengthy and minute instructions by Congress on the subject of their mission,‡ and granted full powers to form plans, with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, for reforming all irregularities and abuses existing in these departments, and to discharge unnecessary officers and retrench expenses.

On 15 July, 1780,§ Congress adopted new regulations for the Quartermaster General's Department. These regulations were set forth in great detail, and required the Quartermaster General to make returns to the Commander-in-Chief and Board of War, of all officers and other persons employed and stores belonging to the department, and the Board of War was empowered to suspend and dismiss all supernumerary officers employed in the department.

On 12 August, 1780,|| the Board of War, in pursuance of directions of Congress of 26 July, 1780, to remove any unnecessary officers and arrange the affairs of the Department of the Commissary General of Military Stores in such manner as should be most conducive to the public interest, reported that they had retained in service one Commissary General of Military Stores, one deputy commissary general, one commissary at Springfield, one commissary at Carlisle, one commissary in Virginia, and two or three other commissaries at some subordinate posts or stations.

On 25 September, 1780,¶ Congress increased and extended the powers of the Inspector General's Department, and placed the discharge of its duties more immediately under the control and direction of the Commander-in-Chief and commanding officers of separate departments.

On 30 September, 1780,\*\* Congress revised and amended the regulations for conducting the affairs of the Hospital Department.

On 30 November, 1780,†† upon a letter from the Board of War, Congress resolved that there should be a Commissary General of Purchases, whose duty it should be to purchase provisions under the direction of Congress, the Commander-in-Chief, or the Board of War, "to direct the quantities and species of provisions to be stored in the magazines of the several States under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, and cause the same to be forwarded to the army as occasion should require; to make monthly returns to the Commander-in-Chief and Board of War of all persons employed by him, specifying for what time and on what terms, and of all provisions received each month and remaining on hand," &c.

On 4 December, 1780,‡‡ Congress resolved—

"That no officer of the line of the Army of the United States, without express authority from Congress for that purpose, make any contract or bargain, or give any orders, for the purchase of articles for the use of the troops in the departments of the Clothier General, Quartermaster General, or Commissary General of Purchases, except in cases of necessity for provisions and forage for detachments or parties in places where the same cannot be drawn from the public stores or magazines."

On 7 February, 1781,§§ Congress resumed the consideration of a plan for the arrangement of the civil Executive Departments of the United States, and thereupon erected

\* Ibid., p. 426. † Ibid., p. 446. ‡ Ibid., p. 447. § Ibid., p. 448. || Ibid., p. 507. ¶ Ibid., p. 522. \*\* Ibid., p. 526. †† Ibid., p. 551. ‡‡ Ibid., p. 553. §§ Ibid., p. 575.



the several offices of Superintendent of Finance, Secretary at War, and Secretary of Marine, and prescribed the functions of each. It was resolved—

“That the powers and duty of the Secretary at War shall be as follows:

“To examine into the present state of the War Office, the returns and present state of the troops, ordnance, arms, ammunition, clothing, and supplies of the armies of these United States, and report the same to Congress; to obtain and keep exact and regular returns of all the forces of the United States, and of all the military stores, equipments, and supplies in the magazines of the United States, or in other places for their use; to take the immediate care of such as are not in actual service; to form estimates of all such stores, equipments, and supplies as may be requisite for the military service, and for keeping up competent magazines, and to report the same to the Superintendent of Finance that he may take measures for procuring the same in such manner as may best suit the finances of these States;\* to prepare estimates for paying and recruiting the armies of these United States, and lay them before the Superintendent of Finance so seasonably as to enable him to make provision without delay or derangement; to execute all the resolutions of Congress respecting military preparations, and transmit all orders and resolutions relative to the military land forces of these United States; to make out, seal, and countersign all military commissions, keep registers thereof, and publish annually a list of all appointments; to report to Congress the officers necessary for assisting him in the business of his department.”

On 18 July, 1781,† on a report of the Board of War (who were continued as a board until the Secretary at War should enter upon his office,‡) it was—

“Resolved, That the office of paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance be abolished, and that the said paymaster do forthwith prepare his accounts for liquidation.”

On 30 July, 1781,§ upon a report of the Board of War, it was—

“Resolved, That the Board of War be, and they are hereby, empowered to continue such of the officers in the laboratory and artificers at Springfield as the good of the service may require, and to remove all and every other officer in the laboratory or corps of artificers at that place, and proceed to make such further reforms in the Department of the Commissary of Military Stores at other posts, as they judge may conduce to the public interest.”

On 4 September, 1781,|| it was—

“Resolved, That all the clothing, artillery, arms, and military stores shipped in pursuance of the orders of the Hon. John Laurens, Special Minister to the Court of Versailles, for the use of the United States, be, upon their arrival in any of the ports of these United States, delivered to the order of the Board of War, who are hereby empowered and directed to take charge and direction of the same.”

On 1 October, 1781,¶ in view of the likelihood of selecting an army officer for appointment to the new office of Secretary at War, it was—

“Resolved, That if an officer of the army shall be appointed Secretary at War he shall retain his rank in the army, but his pay and other emoluments as an officer shall be discontinued while he acts as Secretary at War.”

On the same day\*\* the salary of the Secretary at War was fixed at \$4000 specie per annum.

On 30 October, 1781,†† Major General Lincoln was elected Secretary at War, and on 19 November, 1781,‡‡ it was—

“Resolved, That Richard Peters, Esq., be authorized and requested to continue to exercise the duties of the War Department until the Secretary at War shall enter upon the execution of his office.”

On 26 November, 1781,§§ Major General B. Lincoln notified Congress of his acceptance of the office of Secretary at War.

On 3 January, 1782,||| Congress resolved on the re-organization of the Medical Department, and empowered the Secretary at War to arrange the department, on or before the 1st of February ensuing, agreeably to the plan fixed by Congress. It also

\* It was one of the duties of the Superintendent of Finance to “direct and control all persons employed in procuring supplies for the public service, and in the expenditure of the public money; and to obtain accounts of all the issues of the specific supplies furnished by the several States.”

† Jour. Cong., vol. 3, p. 647. ‡ Ibid., pp. 673, 683. § Ibid., p. 651. || Ibid., p. 662. ¶ Ibid., p. 673. \*\* Ibid., p. 673. †† Ibid., p. 683. ‡‡ Ibid., p. 690. §§ Ibid., p. 693. ||| Ibid., p. 707.



directed that thereafter all returns theretofore ordered to be made to the Medical Committee of Congress should be made to the Secretary at War.

On 10 January, 1782,\* the Inspector General's Department was again re-organized, and the Inspector General and inspectors of a separate army were made "subject only to the orders of Congress, the Secretary at War, Commander-in-Chief, or commanding officer of a separate army."

On 17 January, 1782,† upon a letter from the Secretary at War, it was—

"Resolved, That the Secretary at War be, and he is hereby, authorized to appoint the following officers, for whose conduct he shall be accountable, and who shall also be removable by him, to wit: One assistant, whose salary shall be \$1250 per annum; one secretary, whose salary shall be \$1000 per annum; the clerks, whose salary shall be the same as that of those in other public offices."

On 10 April, 1782,‡ a committee which had been appointed to examine the powers vested in the late Board of War made a report, recommending such of them as appeared necessary to be vested in the Secretary at War; and it was thereupon—

"Resolved, That the following instructions and additional powers be given to and vested in the Secretary at War:

"That the Commander-in-Chief be furnished with returns of ordnance and ordnance stores when he shall request them from the War Office;

"That the Clothier General receive his instructions from the War Office, and that the distributions of clothing for the army be made under the Secretary at War's directions;

"That the Secretary at War shall, in the absence of the Commander-in-Chief, be empowered to order the holding of general courts martial in the places where Congress may be assembled;

"That the Commissary General of Prisoners, so far as respects the securing of military prisoners and making returns of them, take his directions from the Secretary at War;

"That estimates and returns from the different departments be lodged at the War Office, to be examined and approved of by the Secretary at War;

"That the Secretary at War direct the building and management of laboratories, arsenals, foundries, magazines, barracks, and other public buildings, the necessity of which he is from time to time to report, and the same is to be approved of by Congress;

"That the Secretary at War be empowered to send off expresses, and to provide guards for the safe conveyance of dispatches, money, and any articles necessary for the use of the army, whenever it shall appear to him to be necessary;

"That the care and direction of prisoners of war be vested in the Secretary at War, so far as respects their safe-keeping;

"That the Secretary at War execute all such matters as he shall be directed by Congress, and give his opinion on all such subjects as shall be referred to him by Congress; and if at any time he shall think a measure necessary to which his powers are incompetent, he shall communicate the same to Congress for their direction therein;

"That all military and other officers attending upon or connected with the Army of the United States be, and they are hereby, required and enjoined to observe the directions of the Secretary at War in making and transmitting proper returns, and such other matters as may tend to facilitate the business of his Department."

On 3 July, 1782,§ it was resolved—

"That the Secretary at War, in the absence of the Commander-in-Chief, be, and he is hereby, authorized to order all persons to be arrested, and tried for disobedience of any orders which he is empowered to issue."

On 23 October, 1782,|| the Quartermaster's Department was again re-organized. The Quartermaster General, with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, was authorized to appoint all the officers in that department for the armies of the United States; and, with the approbation of the Secretary at War, to appoint as many assistants, to reside in the several States, as the public service might require.

On 4 April, 1783,¶ Congress resolved—

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 3, p. 711. † Ibid., p. 713. ‡ Ibid., vol. 4, p. 8. § Ibid., 4, p. 44. || Ibid., p. 96. ¶ Ibid., p. 184.



"That the several States be required to suspend all enlistments for any regiment or corps in the army of the United States until the further order of Congress."

And on 7 April, 1783,\* it resolved—

"That the Secretary of War, in concert with the Commander-in-Chief, be, and he is hereby, directed to consider and report to Congress, as speedily as may be, such measures as it will be proper to take in the present juncture for reducing the expenses of the United States in the War Department.

On 11 April, 1783,† Congress proclaimed the cessation of arms, as well by sea as by land, and enjoined the observance thereof.

Major General Lincoln tendered his resignation‡ as Secretary at War, and it was accepted to take effect on 12 November, 1783, and from this period until 24 March, 1785, the business of the War Office was conducted by Mr. Joseph Carleton,§ under the designation of "Secretary in the War Office." On 8 March, 1785,|| Congress proceeded to the election of a Secretary at War, when "Henry Knox, Esq.," was elected; he gave notice of his acceptance of the office on 17 March, 1785.¶

General Washington resigned his commission as Commander-in-Chief on 23 December, 1783.\*\* On 29 January, 1784,†† Congress resolved—

"That the principals in the several Departments of Quartermaster General, Commissary of Military Stores, Clothier, and of the Hospital, be, and they are hereby, ordered to transmit, as soon as may be, to the War Office, to be laid before Congress, exact returns of all the stores in their respective Departments, specifying the quantity and quality of each article, where deposited, in whose care, and in what manner secured."

On 26 May, 1784,‡‡ the following preamble and resolution were adopted by Congress:

"Whereas different opinions exist in Congress respecting their authority to make requisitions on the several States for land forces in time of peace;

"And whereas such a construction of the confederation as will enable Congress to make requisitions for a small number of land forces for a short period must admit an unlimited power to extend their requisitions, both with respect to numbers and time of service, and must preclude the States from a right of deliberating and leave them only an executive authority on the subject;

"And whereas Congress being authorized to make foreign and domestic loans and to issue bills of credit, if permitted to raise land forces, as aforesaid, in time of peace, will be furnished with such coercive means as must be very alarming to the several States:

"And whereas standing armies in time of peace are inconsistent with the principles of republican governments, dangerous to the liberties of a free people, and generally converted into destructive engines for establishing despotism;

"And whereas the United States, being remote from nations that have peace establishments, may avoid the heavy expenses thereof by providing a small number of troops for garrisoning their posts, and guarding their magazines, and by being always in a state of defence on the plan of the confederation, which provides that 'every State shall always keep up a well-regulated and disciplined militia sufficiently armed and accoutred, and shall provide and have constantly ready for use in public stores a due number of field-pieces and tents, and a proper quantity of arms, ammunition, and camp equipage;'

"And whereas in a matter so doubtful as it respects the authority of Congress, and of such high importance to the Union, it is expedient that the delegates should take the sense of their constituents on the subject, and it is the duty of Congress in the interim to suspend the exercise of the powers aforesaid for that purpose:

"*It is therefore resolved,* That recommendations in lieu of requisitions shall be sent to the several States for raising the troops which may be immediately necessary for garrisoning the western posts and guarding the magazines of the United States, unless Congress should think it expedient to employ the Continental troops now at West Point in the service aforesaid."

On 2 June, 1784,§§ it was—

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 4, p. 185. † Ibid., p. 186. ‡ Ibid., p. 304. § Ibid., pp. 315, 332, 441, 446, 452, 488. || Ibid., p. 478. ¶ Ibid., p. 490. \*\* Ibid., p. 318. †† Ibid., p. 332. ‡‡ Ibid., p. 413. §§ Ibid., p. 437.



*“Resolved, That the commanding officer be, and he is hereby, directed to discharge the troops now in the service of the United States, except twenty-five privates to guard the stores at Fort Pitt, and fifty-five to guard the stores at West Point and other magazines, with a proportionate number of officers—no officer to remain in service above the rank of a Captain, and those privates to be retained who were enlisted on the best terms: Provided, Congress, before its recess, shall not take other measures respecting the disposition of those troops. That the arrearages of their pay and rations after the 3d of November last be settled in the same manner as the accounts of the troops lately discharged; and that the Superintendent of Finance take order for furnishing them two months’ pay.”*

On 29 May, 1784,\* the Committee of the States was instructed to revise, among other things, the institution of the War Office, and to report such alterations as it might judge necessary; and on 8 December, 1784,† Congress upon receiving the report, ordered—

*“That the election of a Secretary at War be postponed until the United States in Congress assembled shall have determined on the ordinance for regulating the War Office.”*

Meanwhile Congress had determined to “recommend” to the States the raising a militia force of seven hundred men for twelve months, to take possession of the western posts—as soon as evacuated by the troops of His Britannic Majesty—for the protection of the North-western frontiers and for guarding the public stores, and the “Secretary in the War Office” was directed to take order for properly forming said troops when assembled, to arm and equip them, and to direct their destination and operations, subject to the order of Congress, and of the Committee of the States in the recess of Congress.

The ordinance for ascertaining the powers and duties of the Secretary at War was taken up for a third reading on 27 January, 1785, and was passed on that day, as follows:§

*AN ORDINANCE for ascertaining the powers and duties of the Secretary at War.*

*“Be it ordained by the United States in Congress assembled, That the powers and duty of the Secretary at War shall be as follows, to wit:*

*“To examine into the present state of the War Department, the returns and present state of the troops, ordnance, arms, ammunition, clothing, and supplies of the troops of these States, and report the same to Congress; to keep exact and regular returns of all the forces of these States, and of all the military stores, equipments, and supplies in the magazines of the United States, or in other places for their use; and to receive into his care, from the officers in whose possession they may be, all such as are not in actual service; to form estimates of all such stores, equipments and supplies as may be requisite for the military service, and for keeping up competent magazines, and to report the same to the Commissioners of the Treasury of the United States, that measures may be taken in due time for procuring the same; to prepare estimates for paying and recruiting the troops of these United States; to carry into effect all ordinances and resolves of Congress for raising and equipping troops for the service of the United States, and for inspecting the said troops; and to direct the arrangement, destination, and operation of such troops as are or may be in service, subject to the orders of Congress, or of the Committee of the States in the recess of Congress; to make out, seal and countersign the commissions of all such military officers as shall be employed in the service of the United States; to take order for the transportation, safe-keeping, and distributing the necessary supplies for such troops and garrisons as may be kept up by the United States. He shall appoint and remove at pleasure all persons employed under him, and shall be responsible for their conduct in office; all which appointments shall be immediately certified to Congress, and such certificate, or the substance thereof, registered in a book to be kept for that purpose in the office of the Secretary of Congress. He shall keep a public and convenient office in the place where Congress shall reside. He shall, at least once a year, visit all the magazines and deposits of public stores, and report the state of them with proper arrangements to Congress; and shall twice a year, or oftener if thereto required, settle the accounts of his Department*

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 4. p. 423. † Ibid., p. 452. ‡ Ibid., p. 441. § Ibid., p. 462.



"That as well the Secretary at War, as his assistants or clerks, before they shall enter on the duties of their office, shall respectively take and subscribe an oath or affirmation of fidelity to the United States, and for the faithful execution of the trust reposed in them; and which oaths or affirmations shall be administered by the Secretary of Congress, and a certificate thereof filed in his office. The oath of fidelity shall be in the words following:

"I, A. B., appointed to the office of ———, do acknowledge that I do owe faith and true allegiance to the United States of America; and I do swear, (or affirm,) that I will, to the utmost of my power, support, maintain and defend the said United States in their freedom, sovereignty and independence, against all opposition whatsoever."

"And the oath of office shall be in the words following:

"I, A. B., appointed to the office of ———, do swear, (or affirm,) that I will faithfully, truly, and impartially, execute the office of ———, to which I am so appointed, according to the best of my skill and judgment; and that I will not disclose or reveal anything that shall come to my knowledge in the execution of the said office, or from the confidence I may thereby acquire, which, in my own judgment, or by the injunction of my superiors, ought to be kept secret."

"That the form of the oath of fidelity heretofore prescribed by Congress, and all former resolutions of Congress, relative to the Department of War, be, and they are hereby repealed.

"Done by the United States in Congress assembled, &c."

It was on 8 March, subsequent to this enactment, that Major General Henry Knox, as we have seen, was elected Secretary at War.\*

On 25 July, 1785,† upon a letter of the Secretary at War, and the report of a committee thereon, it was—

"Resolved, That the Department of Quartermaster General be considered as ceasing on the day of passing this resolution, and that the Secretary at War, and all others concerned, govern themselves accordingly."

On 6 September, 1785,‡ it was—

"Ordered, That the Secretary at War, as soon as may be, cause to be made and transmitted to Congress, an exact return of all cannon, with their sizes and appendages; small arms, with their accoutrements; swords, pistols, wagons, tents, ammunition, camp equipage, and public stores, or property of every description, the custody of which is charged on the Department of War, distinguishing the quantity or number, quality and kind of each, and the several places of their deposits; and that he transmit a like return, on the first Monday in January and first Monday in July annually."

On 22 June, 1786,§ it was—

"Resolved, That the Secretary at War direct the commanding officer of the troops to detach two companies to the rapids of the Ohio, to protect the inhabitants from the incursions and depredations of the Indians."

And on 20 October, 1786,|| it was resolved to add 1340 men to the troops then in service, making 2040 in all, to be formed into a legionary corps for defence against the Indians; the Secretary at War to inform the executive authorities of the respective States in which the troops were to be raised of the number and rank of the commissioned officers needed from each State in proportion to the men. But on 9 April, 1787,¶ Congress directed all troops raised under the call to be discharged, except two companies of artillery at Boston, Massachusetts, who were to be marched to Springfield, Massachusetts, and there take station.

On 2 October, 1788,\*\* a committee of Congress, appointed to make full inquiry into the proceedings in the Department of War, presented to Congress a summary statement of the various branches of the department, under the following heads, viz:

1. Of the troops in the service of the United States. These troops numbered on that date 595 men, commanded by Brigadier General Harmer.
2. Of the clothing for the troops.
3. Of the pay of the troops.
4. Of the stations occupied by the troops on the frontiers.
5. Of the discipline of the troops.
6. Of the mode in which the troops are furnished with provisions.

\* Jour. of Cong., vol. 4, 478. † Ibid., p. 553. ‡ Ibid., p. 567. § Ibid., p. 655. || Ibid., p. 714. ¶ Ibid., p. 733. \*\* Ibid., p. 874.



7. Of the Quartermaster's Department on the frontiers.
8. Of the supplies to the troops.
9. Of the Ordnance Department.
10. Of West Point and its dependencies.
11. Of the Canadian Refugees.
12. Of the Indian Department.
13. Of the Invalids.
14. Of the Army Lands.
15. Of the War Office.

Under this last head the committee say :

"The business of the War Office is conducted by the Secretary at War and three clerks and a messenger, whose salaries are as follows :

The Secretary at War.....	\$2450
Three clerks at \$450 per annum each.....	1350
Messenger, per annum.....	150
	<hr/>
	\$3950

"The contingent expenses of the office for stationery, firing, candles and necessary conveniences for the papers, are averaged on the three last years to amount to about \$176 for each year.

"The office of Assistant Secretary, whose salary was \$1000 per annum, has been discontinued in this office since the commencement of the year 1786.

"The accounts of pay and subsistence of the troops are examined and certified at the Pay Office, and transmitted to the War Office, on which the Secretary at War issues his warrants for the amount on the paymaster.

"Regular registers are kept in the War Office of all warrants so drawn, specifying the objects for which they were granted.

"Upon the foregoing statement, your committee beg leave to observe that having carefully examined every part of it, they are of opinion that the arrangement of the business is judicious, and that the duties of the office are executed with ability and punctuality, which reflected great honor on the Secretary at War.

"Your committee think it their duty further to remark, that great care appears to have been taken by the Secretary to reduce the expenses of his department, as well by dispensing with the office of Assistant Secretary, formerly attached to it, and which has never been annulled by Congress, as by various economical arrangements and reforms in the other branches thereof."

#### SECRETARIES OF THE BOARD OF WAR AND ORDNANCE, 1776 TO 1781.

*[Compiled from the Journals of Congress.]*

Richard Peters, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 13 June, 1776; appointed a member of the Board of War, 27 November, 1777.

Joseph Nourse, elected Deputy Secretary to the Board of War, 17 June, 1777; elected Secretary of Ordnance and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance, 12 February, 1778; resigned 16 September, 1778.

Major Peter Scull, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 4 November, 1778; resigned 1 September, 1779.

Captain Benjamin Stoddart, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 1 September, 1779; resigned 14 February, 1781.

Joseph Carleton, elected Secretary to the Board of Ordnance and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance, 27 October, 1779, to date back to the resignation of Mr. Nourse, 16 September, 1778; elected Secretary to the Board of War, 17 February, 1781.

#### SECRETARIES AT WAR, 1781 TO 1789.

General Benjamin Lincoln, elected Secretary at War, 30 October, 1781; resigned 29 October, 1783.

Richard Peters requested to continue to exercise the duties of the War Department until the Secretary at War should enter upon the duties of his office, 19 November, 1781.



Joseph Carleton continued as "Secretary in the War Office," 4 November, 1783, to 24 March, 1785.

General Henry Knox, elected Secretary at War, 8 March, 1785, and continued until adoption of the Constitution in 1789.

#### THE WAR DEPARTMENT FROM 1789.

[Under the authority of the Constitution and the laws passed in pursuance thereof.]

The Secretary at War, under the ordinance of 7 February, 1781, became the legal custodian in place of the old Board of War, whose functions ceased\* when the Secretary entered upon the execution of the duties of his office, of all the warlike stores of the country and of their depositories, and became thereafter the executive officer of the Confederation in all that related to the military service. Vested with authority "to carry into effect all ordinances and resolves of Congress for raising and equipping troops for the service of the United States," and "to direct the arrangement, destination and operation of such troops," subject to the orders of Congress, or of the committee of the States in the recess of Congress, it will be perceived that he was endowed with functions in respect to military matters little short of those vested in the Chief Executive under our present Constitution. By this latter instrument, adopted in 1789, the President of the United States was made the "Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy." In the organization of the Government under this new instrument, Congress proceeded in 1789, to the establishment of the various great executive departments, by whose agency the details of the public business were to be transacted, and on 7 August, it enacted† "that there shall be an executive department, to be denominated the Department of War; and that there shall be a principal officer therein, to be called the Secretary for the Department of War, who shall perform and execute such duties as shall from time to time be enjoined on or intrusted to him by the President of the United States, agreeable to the Constitution, relative to military commissions, or to the land or naval forces, ships, or warlike stores of the United States, or to such other matters respecting military or naval affairs as the President of the United States shall assign to the said department, or relative to the granting of lands to persons entitled thereto for military services rendered to the United States, or relative to Indian affairs; and furthermore, that the said principal officer shall conduct the business of the said department in such manner as the President of the United States shall from time to time order or instruct." The fourth section of the Act directed that the Secretary should "forthwith, after his appointment, be entitled to have the custody and charge of all records, books and papers in the office of Secretary for the Department of War heretofore established by the United States in Congress assembled."

It will thus be seen that the new Secretary of War was to supplant the old Secretary at War under the Confederation; and was to take possession of, and be installed in his very office—even the records, books and papers of that office taken into his hands; and that under the direction of the President, he was, in addition to business relating to Indian affairs and pensions, to perform such duties relative to "matters respecting military or naval affairs," as should from time to time be enjoined on or intrusted to him by the President. The superior executive functions respecting military affairs, which were vested in the Secretaryship under the Confederation, being absorbed into the higher office of President under the new Constitution, without any provision being made by law for the discharge of the remaining duties of the old Secretary except by the new Secretary under this law, it is reasonable to presume that the new Secretary's functions were allowed by the President to remain the same as those of the old Secretary, so far as the latter was not inconsistent with the Constitution or the supremacy of the President as the chief executive power. Any subsequent alteration of these functions and duties, therefore, must be sought for in the laws of Congress and the Presidential orders affecting the Secretary's office.

An Act of 8 May, 1792,‡ directed that all purchases and contracts for supplying the troops in the service of the United States with provisions, clothing, supplies in the

\* Jour. Cong., vol. 3, p. 683. † 1 Stat. Large, 49. ‡ Ibid., p. 279.



Quartermaster's Department, military goods, Indian goods, and all other supplies or articles for the use of the Department of War, should be made by, or under the direction of the Treasury Department, and in 1795\* the office of Purveyor of Public Supplies was erected in the Treasury Department for the purpose; but in 1798,† the Purveyor was placed under the orders of the *Secretary of War* for the procuring and providing of all kinds of military stores and supplies.

In March, 1794,‡ an Act was passed providing for the fortification, under the direction of the President, of certain ports and harbors on the eastern sea-board of the United States, and for the procurement of 100 32-pounders, 100 24-pounders, with carriages and implements, and carriages and implements for 150 other cannon, and also 250 tons of cannon shot. The Act also authorized the reception by the United States of lands ceded by the several States, for sites for said fortifications. This was the first movement for the establishment of sea-coast fortifications, and the business connected with this undertaking fell under the direction of the Department of War, and was subsequently reported upon to the President by the *Secretary of War*.§

In December, 1793,|| a statement was laid before the President by the *Secretary of War*, of the ordnance, arms and military stores in possession of the United States, and suggesting the erection of the necessary arsenals and magazines for their proper storage, as well as the advisability of undertaking the fabrication of cannon, arms and ammunition. This communication being laid before Congress, an Act was passed 2 April, 1794,¶ providing for the erection, under the direction of the President of the United States, of three or four arsenals with magazines, and directing the establishment of national armories, with officers to be appointed by the President, and as many workmen as the *Secretary of War* might deem necessary, not over one hundred. An officer styled superintendent of military stores, was also directed to be appointed, whose duty it was, under the direction of the *Secretary of War*, to superintend the receiving, safe-keeping and distribution of the military stores of the United States, and to call to account all persons to whom the same might be intrusted.

Further appropriations were made 23 June, 1797,\*\* for fortifying the posts and harbors of the United States; and on 27 April, 1798,†† an additional regiment of artilleryists and engineers was authorized for employment, in detachments or otherwise, in the field or in the fortifications on the sea-coast; and the *Secretary of War* was directed to provide at the public expense, under the direction of the President, all necessary books, instruments and apparatus for the use and benefit of the said regiment. In May, 1798,‡‡ in anticipation of the breaking out of war between this country and France, additional appropriations for the fortifications were made, as well as a large amount for the purchase, under the direction of the President, of cannon, small arms and ammunition, and military stores, for the public safety and defence. The Act authorized the President, in case the cannon and small arms could not be purchased with certainty and dispatch proportionate to the demands of service, to take by lease or sale in fee, one or more suitable places, where cannon or small arms might be advantageously cast and manufactured, and to cause suitable artificers and laborers to be employed, and to appoint persons to superintend the works under the direction of the *War Department*. Congress also authorized by Act of 28 May,§§ of that year, the raising of a "provisional" army, and empowered the President, whenever he should deem it expedient, to appoint by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a "commander of the army," who, "being commissioned as Lieutenant General, might be authorized to command the armies of the United States"—the latter to "appoint from time to time such number of aides, not exceeding four, and secretaries not exceeding two, as he might judge proper, each to have the rank, pay and emoluments of a Lieutenant Colonel." The same Act also authorized the appointment of an Inspector General, an Adjutant General, a Quartermaster General, a Physician General and Paymaster General, with such assistant inspectors to "every separate portion of the army" as might be necessary, who should be deputy adjutant generals thereof, and sub-inspectors to each brigade and corps, &c.

The "commander of the army," and other officers to be appointed by virtue of the Act, were to continue in commission during such term only as the President should

\*Ibid., p. 419. †Ibid., p. 610. ‡Ibid., p. 345. §Am. State Pap. Mil. Aff., vol. 1, pp. 72-74, *et passim*. ||Ibid., p. 44. ¶1 Stat. Large, 352. \*\*Ibid., p. 521. ††Ibid., p. 552. ‡‡Ibid., p. 555. §§Ibid., p. 558.



judge requisite for the public service, the whole or any portion of the provisional army to be discharged whenever the President should judge the measure consistent with the public safety.

On 22 June,\* a supplementary Act was approved authorizing the President to proceed to appoint and commission as many of the officers authorized by the previous Act as in his opinion the public service should more immediately require, with the proviso that the officers so appointed should not be entitled to any pay, subsistence or other emoluments by reason of such commissions until they should be employed in the actual service of the United States.

In the emergency that was then upon the country, "the opinion was universally entertained that Washington must be called on to take the command of the armies." "The weight of his name and character was of the utmost importance to produce unanimity in the leaders, and to secure the confidence and support of the people." President Adams had said of him in his inaugural address in 1797: "His name may still be a rampart, and the knowledge that he lives, a bulwark against all open or secret enemies of his country's peace." Moved by these political considerations therefore, President Adams wrote him at Mount Vernon, on the date of the approval of the last above-mentioned Act, (23 June, 1798:) "We must have your name if you will in any case permit us to use it. There will be more efficacy in it than in many an army." The Secretary of War, on 26 June, wrote: "You see how the storm thickens, and that our vessel will soon require its ancient pilot. Will you—may we flatter ourselves that in a crisis so awful and important, you will—accept the command of all our armies? I hope you will, because you alone can unite all hearts and all hands."

Answering the President and Secretary of War on 4 July, 1798, General Washington referring to his age and his retirement from public life, intimated his unwillingness to remain an idle spectator in case of "actual invasion of our territorial rights."

Without waiting for his reply however, the President had, on the 2nd of the month, nominated him "to be Lieutenant General and Commander-in-Chief of all the armies raised, or to be raised in the United States." The Senate advised and consented to the appointment, "agreeably to the nomination," on 3 July, and the President, in communicating to him on the 7th, the step he had ventured to take, said: "If it had been in my power to nominate you to be President of the United States, I should have done it with less hesitation and more pleasure."

In his letter of acceptance of 13 July, General Washington said: "I have finally determined to accept the commission of Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States, with the reserve only that I shall not be called into the field until the army is in a situation to require my presence, or it becomes indispensable by the urgency of circumstances;" and further, in pursuance of the proviso in the Act of 22 June, he said, "I take the liberty also to mention that I must decline having my acceptance considered as drawing after it any immediate charge upon the public, and that I cannot receive any emoluments annexed to the appointment before entering into a situation to incur expense."†

The Act of 3 March, 1799,‡ for "the better organizing of the troops of the United States, and for other purposes," enacted by its ninth section, "that a commander of the army of the United States shall be appointed, and commissioned by the style of 'General of the Armies of the United States,' and the present office and title of Lieutenant General shall thereafter be abolished."

To understand this legislation and its legal effect we must have recourse to the history of the times, which may be found succinctly stated by the Attorney General in an official opinion delivered 24 August, 1855,§ as follows:

"I have said that this series of Acts appertained to the hostilities between the United States under the administration of President Adams and the French Republic under that of the Directory. It was a state of partial or imperfect war; that is, war with limited range, and objects wholly maritime. (*Bas vs. Tingy*, 4 Dallas, pp. 37-43.) We had broken off ordinary diplomatic relations with France. A special mission to that country from the United States had failed by reason of misconduct of the Directory. We had annulled all existing treaties with France. We were capturing one another's ships. We were engaged on one side in earnest preparation for the moment when the

\* Stat. Large, p. 569. † Hickey's Constitution, pp. 231-239. ‡ Stat. Large, 749. § 7 Opín, p. 543.



partial war should become a perfect one by land as well as by sea. The War Department had, for greater efficiency, been sub-divided, and the Navy Department organized. (Act of 30 April, 1798.) Congress was placing at the disposal of the President all the means, material and personnel, of raising a large army for the defence of the United States; and General Washington was called from his retirement of Mount Vernon to be Commander of this Army, with the rank and title of Lieutenant General. Such was the notorious history; but in the less notorious—and, so to speak, the internal history—is to be found the true explanation of events. What was heretofore imperfectly known is now thoroughly understood by means of the published correspondence of Washington, Jefferson, Hamilton, Pickering, Walcott, and lastly of Adams, viz: That while the Cabinet of the President was earnest for active and complete war, he held back; that he looked to the renewal of negotiation which they strenuously opposed; that some of them labored under the extraordinary delusion that the Bourbons were on the immediate eve of being restored by the arms of England; and that he, with fuller knowledge and clearer perception of the state of things in Europe, already discerned in the horizon the rising star of Napoleon; and finally that they differed on this very point of the military title of the person to command the army, he preferring 'Lieutenant General' to 'General of the Armies of the United States,' which, in his view, touched, if it did not encroach upon the constitutional functions of the President." \* \* \* "General Washington died in office under this commission, (Lieutenant General;) the proposed new appointment of General was not conferred upon him. (Am. St. Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 147.) The executive journals show this; and also that, on the death of General Washington, no appointment was made in his place to the new office of General. Of course, therefore, the ninth section of the Act of 1799, remained without effect—not, in fact, abolishing either the office or the pay of the Lieutenant General. Meanwhile a new embassy to France had been appointed, (Sen. Ex. Jour., vol. 1, p. 317;) it had proceeded to Europe; the Directory had fallen; and Napoleon Bonaparte had become first Consul, 9 November, 1799, and there was every prospect of a speedy settlement of our difficulties with France. Under these circumstances an Act was passed, on 20 February, 1800, to suspend enlistments under the Act of 16 July, 1798. (2 Stat. at Large, p. 7.) And on 14 May, 1800, an Act supplementary thereto, which authorized the President to suspend any further military appointments under the Act of 16 July, 1798, and under the ninth section of the Act of 3 March, 1799, and also authorizing him to discharge certain officers, but which repealed nothing of any previous statute. (2 Stat. at Large, p. 85.) Here it needs only to remark that by this Act the omission of the President to appoint a 'General,' and thus to produce the contingency on which the office of Lieutenant General would become abolished, was expressly sanctioned by Congress."

The Act of 28 May, 1798,\* authorizing the appointment of the Lieutenant General, empowered the President to loan, at the request of the executives of the States from which militia might be called forth for active service under the orders of the President, and at the request of volunteer corps appearing to be unavoidably deficient, a supply of field artillery, arms, and accoutrements from the arsenals of the United States, proper receipts and security being given, to be accountable to return the same, the accidents of the service excepted. It also authorized the President to cause to be purchased and procured a quantity of "caps, swords, or sabers, and pistols with holsters," sufficient for 4,000 cavalry, to be supplied to any corps of cavalry called into actual service, as a loan upon the same terms and conditions as above.

Act of 23 June, 1798,† authorized the sale of artillery, arms, &c., to volunteers, if they desire to purchase them, the proceeds to be applied to the purchase of other artillery, arms, &c., as the President might direct. Act of 6 July,‡ authorized the procurement of 30,000 stands of arms to be held for sale to the governments of the respective States, or the militia thereof, or for delivery to the militia when called into the service of the United States, proper receipts and security in which last cases being required for the safe return of the same.

On 2 March, 1799,§ the Medical Department of the Army and Navy of the United States was established, the Physician General being empowered to draw up a system of directions, police regulations, &c., for the hospitals of the department, these direc-

\* 1 Stat. at Large, p. 558.

† Ibid., p. 569.

‡ Ibid., p. 576.

§ Ibid., p. 721.



tions, &c., to be subject in the first instance, to the approbation and revision of the Commander-in-Chief, the commander of a separate army, or in a separate district, as the case might be, and eventually to the control of the President of the United States.

As early as 1794,\* Congress had laid an embargo on the exportation of any "cannon, muskets, pistols, bayonets, swords, cutlasses, musket balls, lead, bombs, grenades, gunpowder, sulphur, or saltpetre," and had encouraged the importation of all articles of these classes by admitting them free of duty. These materials had theretofore been directed by law to be obtained for the use of the United States through the Treasury Department; but in 1798, (Act of 16 July,†) Congress directed that thereafter "all purchases of and contracts for supplies for the military \* \* \* service of the United States shall be made by or under the direction of the *chief officer of the Department of War*;" and the Purveyor of Public Supplies was directed to execute all orders received from him for procuring and providing all kinds of stores and supplies. By Act of 3 March, 1799,‡ the *Secretary of War* was himself authorized to "make purchases and enter, or cause to be entered into, all necessary contracts or obligations," for providing "in each and every year all clothing, camp utensils, and equipage, medicines, and hospital stores necessary for the troops and armies of the United States, for the succeeding year."

These extracts from, and references to, the law shows the general character of legislative provisions up to this period for placing the country in a condition of defence. The procurement of provisions, clothing, and Quartermaster's supplies, military goods, arms, and other stores for the military service, medicine, and hospital stores, was to be effected either by the *Secretary of War* himself, or by the Purveyor of Public Supplies acting under his direction. An armory was in operation at Springfield, Massachusetts, under the direction of the *Secretary of War*, which from January, 1795, to September, 1799, turned out 6224 stands of arms, the production of the entire establishment during the last-named month being at the rate of seventeen stands per day, employing 130 to 150 workmen.§ A few private establishments were also engaged, under contracts with the Government, in the manufacture of arms.|| Cannon of foreign and domestic manufacture were procured through the Treasury Department, with whom contracts were made in 1794 and 1796, by founders in Rhode Island and Maryland, for the delivery of eighty-four thirty-two pounders, two hundred and thirty-four twenty-four pounders, and forty twelve pounders, to be of home production; but of this number only thirty-four thirty-two pounders, one hundred and forty-six twenty-four pounders, and three twelve pounders, had been delivered by April, 1798.¶ The fortifications of the sea-coast thus far erected were embarrassingly few in number, of the most primitive construction, and none calculated for an armament heavier than a few thirty-two pounders and twenty-four pounders.\*\*

These were the early days of the young Republic, and these were the only governmental provisions and agencies existing in those times for meeting the contingency of a war threatened by a powerful and victorious enemy. The paucity of the national resources; the lack of adequate means of defence; the want of harmonious adjustment of the machinery of National and State Governments; the political dissensions of the times; the hitherto unsettled relation of the militia to the National Government; the question of arming them for war; the absence of all precedents for the guidance of statesmen in this hour of trial of a new, untested and complicated form of government—in the presence of all these embarrassments, what wonder that the government in its perplexity, should turn towards the hero of the Revolution as its military leader, and confer upon him rank commensurate with the dignity of his exalted character—a character whose various talents, "combining all the capacities of a statesman with those of a soldier, fitted him alike to guide the councils and the armies of our nation." The choice of his military title was made by Congress in 1798, and was fixed as Lieutenant General. On 31 December, of that year,†† however, a communication from the Secretary of War, on military subjects, was transmitted to Congress by the President, in which occurred the following in regard to the term "Lieutenant Colonel," which was the designation at that period of the commanding officer of a regiment.

\* 1 Stat. at Large, p. 369. † Ibid., p. 610. ‡ Ibid., p. 749. § Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, pp. 131, 132. || Ibid., p. 110. ¶ Ibid., p. 123. \*\* Ibid., p. 110, *et seq.* †† Ibid., p. 124.



"The term 'Lieutenant Colonel' in our present establishment has a relative significance, without anything in fact to which it relates. It was introduced during our Revolutionary War to facilitate exchanges of prisoners, as our then enemy united the grade of Colonel with that of General. But the permanent forms of our military system ought to be regulated by principle, not by the changeable and arbitrary arrangement of a particular nation. The title of Colonel, which has greater respectability, is more proper for the commander of a regiment, because it does not, like the other, imply a relation having no existence."

By the law which followed (8 March, 1799,) the title of Lieutenant Colonel was retained in the army, but that of "General of the Armies of the United States" was created to take the place of *Lieutenant General*, as we have seen. This grade of "General of the Armies of the United States," however, was never conferred by the President, who considered it as interfering with the constitutional functions of the Presidential office in its relations to the army of the United States.

The Act to reduce and fix the military service at a peace basis in 1802,\* provided for 1 Brigadier General, 1 Adjutant and Inspector-General, 1 Paymaster, 1 *Aide* to the Brigadier General, 1 Regiment of Artillerists, 2 Regiments of Infantry, and the Corps of Engineers. Three Military Agents were provided by this Act whose duty it was to "purchase, receive, and forward to their proper destination all military stores and other articles for the troops in their respective departments, and all goods and annuities for the Indians, which they might be directed to purchase, or which might be ordered into their care, by the *Department of War*." They were "to account with the *Department of War*, annually, for all the public property which passed through their hands." By the same Act the Paymasters were given charge of the clothing of the troops. In this year the Corps of Engineers was constituted a Military Academy at West Point, the superintendence of the Academy being placed under the principal engineer.\*

Much solicitude for the proper organization, armament, and disciplining of the militia of the country was manifested in Congress during the period following the passage of the Act of 1792, to "more effectually provide for the national defence by establishing an uniform militia throughout the United States," and measures looking to the improvement of the system laid down by that Act were constantly engaging the attention of that body for a number of years afterward. In 1794,† a committee of the House, appointed to prepare a plan for the better organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, reported that—

"The principal difficulties and inconveniences which have occurred in the execution of the militia system particularly respect the incompetent provision for arming them, and for calling them forth to execute the laws of the United States, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions. It appears to the committee that the principal defects in the existing provisions for arming the militia consist in the want of a competent source of supplying the arms, the want of some provision for furnishing persons with arms who may be deemed unable to furnish themselves, and the want of adequate and uniform penalties to enforce a compliance with the requisitions of the existing militia laws."

In 1803,‡ a committee of the House, to whom was referred that part of the President's message of 15 December, 1802, inviting a review of the militia laws, reported a resolution requesting the President to write to the executive of each State—

"Urging the importance and indispensable necessity of vigorous exertions on the part of the State Governments to carry into effect the militia system adopted by the National Legislature agreeably to the powers reserved to the States respectively by the Constitution of the United States, and in a manner the best calculated to insure such a degree of military discipline and knowledge of tactics as will, under the auspices of a benign Providence, render the militia a sure and permanent bulwark of national defence."

An Act§ was passed in this year, in addition to the Militia Act of 1792, which contained the following inefficient provision:

"That every citizen duly enrolled in the militia shall be constantly provided with arms, accoutrements, and ammunition, agreeable to the directions of the said Act, from and after he shall be duly notified of his enrollment; and any notice of warning

\* 2 Stat. Large, 132. † Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 107. ‡ Ibid., p. 163. § 2 Stat. Large, 107.



to the citizen so enrolled to attend a company, battalion, or regimental muster or training which shall be according to the laws of the State in which it is given for that purpose, shall be deemed a legal notice of his enrollment."

Again in January, 1806, the subject of a new organization and classification of the militia was suggested by the President, but it was not deemed expedient by Congress at that particular time to derange the existing system of 1792, the militia being considered competent to a defence against an invading enemy, and a change at that juncture being considered as putting too much at risk.\* A committee was, however, appointed by the House, with instructions to inquire what measures were necessary to complete the *arming* of the militia, and that committee reported† as follows:

"That by the laws of the United States each citizen enrolled in the militia is put under obligations to provide himself with a good musket or rifle, and all the other military equipments prescribed by law. From the best estimate which the committee have been able to form, there are upward of two hundred and fifty thousand fire-arms and rifles in the hands of the militia, which have, a few instances excepted, been provided by, and are the property of, the individuals who hold them. It is highly probable that many more of the militia would have provided themselves with fire-arms in the same way if they had been for sale in those parts of the United States where the deficiencies have happened; but the wars in Europe have had a tendency to prevent the importation of fire-arms from thence into the United States, which, together with the limited establishments for the manufacture of that implement in the United States, has rendered it impossible for individuals to procure them. There are several State magazines of fire-arms, but the amount of the number of stands has not been ascertained. There are in the magazines of the United States about one hundred and twenty thousand fire-arms and rifles fit for use, and about twelve thousand which need repairs. It is conceived that the number of fire-arms in the public magazines is not greater than ought to remain there in time of peace; and the committee are of opinion that to provide for the exigency of war it will be expedient to extend the manufacture of fire-arms in the armories of the United States as far as can conveniently be done without the erection of new buildings, to effect which it will be necessary to appropriate for that purpose \$62,100 in addition to the sums reported in the general estimate."

The Act of 24 February, 1807,‡ authorizing the President to accept the services of a number of volunteer companies—artillery, cavalry, and infantry—not to exceed 30,000 men, directed that the companies should—

"Be clothed and furnished with horses at their own expense, and armed and equipped at the expense of the United States after they shall be called into service, except such of them as may choose to furnish their own arms."

And it was provided—

"That in case any volunteer above mentioned while in actual service shall sustain any damage by injury done to his horse or such other equipments as shall have been furnished at his own expense, or by loss of the same without any fault or negligence on his part, a reasonable sum, to be ascertained in such manner as the President of the United States may direct, shall be allowed and paid to such volunteer for each and every such damage or loss."

In November, 1807, a resolution of the House directed a committee to "inquire into the expediency of selling to individual States or Territories, which may wish to purchase, any arms or ordnance owned by the United States, and which may be parted with without injury to the public;" and, upon their favorable recommendation of the measure, Congress directed§ sales to be made to the States, the proceeds to be applied to the purchase or manufacture of other arms for the use of the United States.

Many States were not, in these times, well provided with arms, and were anxious to purchase from the United States, there being great difficulty in getting arms from abroad.

A resolution|| offered at the same session, by Mr. Randolph, of Virginia, expressed the sense of the House, "*that provision ought to be made by law for arming and equipping the whole body of the militia of the United States*"; and a bill being brought in for the purpose it was, after much debate, finally passed, and became a law on 23 April, 1808.

In the bill, as originally introduced, the amount of the annual appropriation intended to be made was left blank. In Committee of the Whole¶ it was proposed to fill the

\*Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 189. †Ibid., p. 198. ‡2 Stat. Large, 419. §Ibid, 481. Annals of Cong., 10th Cong., 1st sess., vol. 2, pp. 1005, 1055. ¶Ibid, pp. 2175, 2197.



blank with the sum of \$1,000,000, which amount, it was asserted, would arm but about 100,000 men, in which ratio it would require five or six years to arm the whole body of the militia, excluding from consideration the intermediate increase of population. It was confessed that the people of the country at that time were unable to manufacture arms for themselves, even with the aid of the government, and it was therefore urged to be the duty of the nation itself to provide arms for them; it being a hardship in the existing militia laws to require every man to provide his musket at his own expense. It was claimed at the same time that the arms, when once bestowed by the National Government, should be held independent of it, and not to be subject to recall at the option of that power; the intention being to secure permanency to the freedom of the individual—"for," as Mr. Randolph said, "it was not possible that a nation, free and armed, could have their liberties taken from them until they were reduced to that state that it is impossible to keep them free—nations, in this respect, being like men, if once they become dissolute it was impossible to compel them to attend to their true interests; but, at the same time, every encouragement should be given to men and nations, by a good education and good habits, to induce them to remain free and independent."

It was the opinion of some of the statesmen of that period, that the arms should be given gratuitously to the individuals; some were for selling the arms to them, some for keeping them in arsenals for the use of the militia, and some were in favor of sending them to the governments of the several States and Territories, *in trust* for such portions of the whole body of the militia as were residents within their respective limits. This latter method was the one finally adopted.

The amount of the permanent annual appropriation was fixed at \$200,000, after the respective sums of \$1,000,000, \$500,000, \$450,000, \$400,000 and \$300,000 had been successively proposed and rejected.

The first arms procured under this enactment,\* were made by private parties under contract with the War Department.† Large advances of public moneys were made by the Secretary of War to these contractors, for the purpose of building up the gunmaking industries of the country, in aid of the national armories, so that the demand for military weapons might thereafter be supplied by home production instead of by foreign importation.

The advisability of making preparations for whatever events might affect our relations with foreign nations growing out of the contests between France and the other European powers was pressed upon the attention of Congress at various times throughout President Jefferson's administration; and in February, 1808,‡ the Secretary of War, (General Henry Dearborn,) proposed the expediency of augmenting the army by the addition of 24,000 men. In his communication, which was submitted by the President to Congress, he said:

"In the event of war it will, I presume, be considered necessary to arrange our military force into separate departments, and to have a commander to each department, and, of course, to have no such officer as a Commander-in-Chief; and until a larger army shall be raised than is now proposed, it may not be advisable to have any officers above the rank of Brigadier General; of that grade it may be proper to have four or five as soon as a suitable proportion of the troops is raised."

Congress authorized the raising of an additional force by Act of 12 April, 1808,§ and two Brigadier Generals, in addition to the one already in service, were also authorized. These three Brigadiers exercised their commands independent of each other, being each of them controlled and directed by the War Department. Meanwhile the existing system of procurement and distribution of Quartermaster and other supplies by means of the military agents, was found to occasion inconveniences and embarrassments, resulting in positive neglect and loss of public property. The serious defects of the system then in vogue, were pointed out by the Secretary of War on 1 January, 1810,|| in a communication to the Senate Military Committee. No action was taken on the subject, however, until 1812.

During the period anterior to the war of 1812 all business relating to the military branch of service (as well as naval, up to 1798) had been transacted through the office

\* Arms are supplied to the militia of the several States at the present day under the Law of 23 April, 1808, now embodied in the Revised Statutes. † Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 333. ‡ Ibid., p. 227. § 2 Stat. Large, 481. || Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 256.



of the *Secretary of War*, or under the direction of that officer. This business had found its way into his hands either through direct assignment by the President, or by the naming of the Secretary in the laws passed by Congress and approved by the President. The relations between the President and Secretary of War were left untrammelled by any restrictions in the Act of 1789, creating the War Department, and it is a noticeable feature that nearly all the earlier Acts in relation to military affairs were addressed to the President of the United States. The reasons for this may be surmised from the fact that the Secretary of War had been made the legal successor in office to the Secretary at War under the Confederation, the latter having possessed prerogatives in certain particulars co-extensive with those of the President under the new Constitution. It became necessary, therefore, in order to secure a harmonious adjustment between the President and the Secretary of War under the new Government, to make the latter entirely subordinate to and dependent upon the former in all matters properly falling within the limits of his department. In course of time this adjustment became fixed and well settled, and became the subject of legislative recognition. We therefore find the laws beginning to name the Secretary of War in connection with matters falling within his department as the active agent of execution—in all which cases the Secretary became the exclusive agent, subject only to the supervising control of the Chief Executive, whose duty it is simply to take care that the laws are faithfully executed.

At no time subsequent to 1789, down to the period of the War of 1812, except in 1798–1800, did the military force raised by the government exceed 5500 men.\* The direction of all purchases of and contracts for supplies for the military service had been vested by the law of 1798 in the Secretary of War. The business of the Indian Department, military lands, and invalid pensions; the supervision of the erection of fortifications; the erection and care of arsenals; the replenishment and distribution of warlike stores; the supervision and control of the national armories; the issue of orders relating to military posts and operations; and the correspondence growing out of these various branches—all this pressure of business was sustained by the Secretary of War without other than clerical assistance previous to the year 1812.† In 1809, General Dearborn—"a man of vigorous mind, of extensive knowledge of detail, and of indefatigable industry"—in going out of office as Secretary of War, declared "that the business of the Department had increased beyond what the capacity of any one man could perform, and that some aid and assistance was indispensable to the public service, whoever his successor might be."‡

In 1812, after the augmentation of the army by the addition of 25,000 men had been directed, it became absolutely necessary to re-organize the War Department, so as to relieve the Secretary of War of the vast burden of details that pressed upon him.§ It was accordingly proposed by the President that two additional officers be added to the War Department, to be denominated assistant secretaries of war.¶ But this proposition was opposed on the ground that measures already passed or then pending would obviate the creation of these additional offices.¶ These measures were the establishment of a Quartermaster General's Department, a Purchasing Department, and an Ordnance Department, which, with the Medical Department, Paymaster General, Adjutant General, Inspector General, &c., already provided, would diminish in a very considerable degree the labors of the Secretary of War. These several departments were accordingly established in 1812,\*\* with a chief officer in each and a corps of deputies and assistants as auxiliaries in the various military districts then organized.

It was made the duty of the Quartermaster General and his deputies and assistant deputies, when thereto directed by the *Secretary of War*, to "purchase military stores, camp equipage, and other articles requisite for the troops, and generally to procure and provide means of transport for the army, its stores, artillery, and camp equipage;" and the offices of the military agents were abolished.††

It was made the duty of the Commissary General of Purchases and his deputies, under the direction and supervision of the *Secretary of War*, to "conduct the procuring and providing of all arms, military stores, clothing, and generally all articles of supply

\* Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, *passim*. † 2 Annals of Cong., 12th Cong., part 2, 1811–12, p. 1362. ‡ Ibid., p. 1362. § Ibid., pp. 1362–1365. ¶ Jour. H. R., 20 April, 1812. ¶ Annals of Cong., 12th Cong., part 2, 1811–12, pp. 1362–1365. \*\* 2 Stat. Large, 696, 732. †† Ibid., p. 696.



requisite for the military service;" and the office of Purveyor of Public Supplies was abolished.\*

In 1813,† the *Secretary of War* was directed by law to "define and prescribe the species as well as the amount of supplies to be respectively purchased by the Commissary General's and Quartermaster General's Department, and the respective duties and powers of the said departments respecting such purchases."

It was made the duty of the Commissary General of Ordnance, in 1812, to direct the inspection and proving of all ordnance, cannon balls, shells, and shot; to direct the construction of all carriages, &c., for garrison and field service, and all ammunition wagons, travelling forges, &c.; also, the direction of laboratories, the inspection of powder, and the preparation of ammunition.

The law creating the Purchasing Department permitted the commanding General of the forces, the Quartermaster General, and the deputy quartermasters to direct the deputy commissaries of purchases, "in cases of necessity," to make purchases of articles needed by the troops; and the law creating the Ordnance Department directed the officers of that department to execute faithfully and without delay, "in time of war," the orders issued by the commanding officer of corps, camps, or garrisons for the supply of ordnance, ammunition, &c. In the absence of these emergent occasions, commanding officers of troops of the line had no authority over these departments, the jurisdiction of the Secretary of War being exclusive and supreme.

It will thus be seen that, in the War of 1812, the functions of the Secretary of War, in regard to purchases and contracts for military supplies of every description in the Quartermaster and Purchasing Departments, and the construction of gun carriages, preparation of ammunition, &c., in the Ordnance Department, had come to be exercised through a new set of agencies, placed directly under his supervision and control. The officers of the army in command of troops of the line were given no further control over these departments than that specified in the laws, viz: in cases of "necessity" to direct purchases to be made, and in time of actual "war" to command their troops to be supplied with ordnance and ordnance stores.

The Act of 3 March, 1813,‡ authorized the *Secretary of War* to "prepare general regulations better defining and prescribing the respective duties and powers of the several officers in the Adjutant General, Inspector General, Quartermaster General, and Commissary of Ordnance Departments, of the Topographical Engineers, of the aids of Generals, and generally of the general and regimental staff, which regulations, when approved by the President of the United States, shall be respected and obeyed until altered or revoked by the same authority." This Act also provided for a Physician and Surgeon General and Apothecary General for the Medical Department of the army, whose respective duties were to be prescribed by the President.

Six Major Generals and sixteen Brigadier Generals were appointed for the War of 1812, The country was divided into nine military districts, commanded by general officers, each of whom was supplied with the proper number of staff officers.§ The senior Major General commanding the main army was entitled to a private secretary; the ordnance and other departments of supply in the various districts were subject of course, under the existing laws, to the orders of the Generals commanding during the period of the war: all orders from the President relating to military operations were communicated by the Secretary of War direct to the commanding Generals; and orders to subordinate officers passed from the War Department to the Adjutant General, to be communicated by him to the General commanding the district in which such subordinate officer might be serving.||

By Act of 8 February, 1815,¶ the national armories were placed under the Ordnance Department, this department being placed by this Act entirely under the supervision and control of the *Secretary of War* in all its details. Officers in command of troops of the line were, however, still authorized to draw, *in time of war*, supplies of ordnance stores, without awaiting the permission of the Secretary of War.

Two branches—the one for securing proper accountability for *public moneys* disbursed by officers, agents, and other persons for the benefit of the military establishment; the other for securing accountability for *property* in store or in the hands of troops—were established in the War Department in 1792\*\* and 1794†† respectively.

\* 2 Stat. Large, p. 696. † Ibid., p. 816. ‡ Ibid., 819. § Am. State Pap. Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 385. || Ibid., p. 465. ¶ 3 Stat. Large, p. 303. \*\* 1 Stat. Large, p. 279. †† Ibid., p. 352.



The audit and settlement of money accounts were intrusted to the accountant of the War Department, under the direction of the Secretary of War in 1792, and in 1794 a superintendent of military stores was authorized, whose duty it was, "under the direction of the Department of War, to superintend the receiving, safe-keeping, and distribution of the military stores of the United States, and to call to account all persons to whom the same may be intrusted." By Act of 3 March, 1813,\* this latter office was abolished in terms and a superintendent general of military supplies was authorized, who was to reside at the seat of government, and under the direction of the Secretary of War, "to keep proper accounts of all the military stores and supplies of every description, purchased or distributed for the use of the army of the United States, and of the volunteers and militia in their service; to prescribe the forms of all the returns and accounts of such stores and supplies purchased, on hand, distributed, used or sold, to be rendered by the Commissary [General] of Ordnance and officers in his department, by the Commissary General of Purchases and his deputies, by the several officers in the Quartermaster General's Department, by the regimental quartermasters, by the hospital surgeons and other officers belonging to the Hospital and Medical Departments, and by all other officers, agents, or persons who shall have received, distributed, or been intrusted with such stores and supplies as aforesaid; to call to account all such persons; to audit and settle all such accounts, and, in case of delinquency, to transmit the account and state the value of the articles unaccounted for by such delinquency to the accounting officers of the Treasury, for final settlement and recovery of such value; to transmit all such orders, and generally to perform all such other duties respecting the general superintendence of the purchase, transportation, safe-keeping and accountability of military supplies and stores as aforesaid, as may be prescribed by the Secretary for the War Department." All the heads of the great supply departments, the Purchasing Department, the Quartermaster's Department, the Ordnance Department, the Medical Department—and all the subordinate officers of these departments, and all officers, agents, or persons intrusted with military stores of any description whatever, whether in store or for the regular army, or for volunteers or militia in service, were required to tender quarterly returns to the Superintendent General of Military Supplies for audit and settlement.

In the same manner, quarterly accounts of all moneys received in advance from the War Department were required to be rendered to the accountant of the War Department; and the accounts for property and for money were required by the Act of 1813, to be settled by the superintendent and the accountant within three months after receipt at their respective offices.

By Act of 3 March, 1817,† however, the money and property branches of the War Department were both abolished, and it was enacted that after 3 March next, "all claims and demands whatever, by the United States or against them, and all accounts whatever in which the United States are concerned, either as debtors or as creditors, shall be settled and adjusted in the Treasury Department." To provide for this augmentation of the duties of the Treasury Department, one comptroller and four auditors were added to that department. The accounts emanating from the War Department were directed to be audited by the Second and Third Auditors. It was made the duty of the Second Auditor to receive not only the "accounts relative to the pay and clothing of the army, the subsistence of officers, bounties and premiums, and the contingent expenses of the War Department," but also the accounts relative to "military and hospital stores;" while the Third Auditor was to "receive all accounts relative to the subsistence of the army, the Quartermaster's Department, and generally all accounts of the War Department other than those provided for."‡

\* 2 Stat. Large, p. 816.

† 3 Stat. Large, p. 366.

‡ This enlargement of the functions of the Treasury Department was made upon a joint report of the Secretaries of the several Executive Departments made to the Senate 9 December, 1816, in obedience to a resolution of that body of 20 April, 1816. This report recommended the abolition of the offices of accountants for the War and Navy Departments, and also that of superintendent general of military supplies. Said they, in explanation of their plan: "Both of these auditors (the second and third) will keep the property account connected with those branches of service in the War Department confided to them respectively." (See their report in *Annals of Congress*, 2d session, 14th Congress, 1816-1817, pp. 23 to 30.) The Third Auditor still retains the settlement of accounts for clothing and quartermaster's stores; and the Second Auditor performed that function in respect to ordnance stores until December, 1870, when, by a departmental order of the



## THE ORGANIZATION OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT IN 1818.

After the close of the war, 3 March, 1815,\* an Act was passed reducing the military establishment to a peace basis. It provided for two Major Generals and four Brigadiers, and such portions of artillery, infantry, and riflemen, not exceeding ten thousand men, as the President might deem proper, also the Corps of Engineers as then established. The two Major Generals were given separate independent commands, denominated the Northern and Southern Division, respectively—the former commanded by Major General Jacob Brown, and the latter by Major General Andrew Jackson.†

No sooner had the excitement attending the French difficulties of 1798 subsided than the Regular Army was reduced to 2739 officers and men,‡ scarcely enough for protection from the Indians. Meanwhile the government was steadily working out the construction of sea-coast fortifications and the erection and operation of arsenals and armories. These, being works of permanent preparation and defence, were all carried on under the direction of the Secretary of War. When the War of 1812 had arrived, requiring the placing of *men* in large numbers in the field, these preparations were availed of, but the *personnel* engaged in them were, at the beginning of that war, given a military character; and Congress, in its desire to rid the country of the standing army left in commission at the close of the war, came well-nigh destroying, by an act of hasty legislation,§ the entire structure of administration that had been created for the purpose of affording relief to the civil office of Secretary of War. By provisionally retaining some of the branches, and inviting the attention of Congress to the matter, the whole structure was eventually restored, and within a few years thereafter a degree of efficiency in the War Office and in army administration had been attained superior to any that had existed before.

The views of the Secretary of War under whom this restoration took place (Hon. John C. Calhoun) are well worthy of insertion here; for the scheme of administration which he inaugurated has remained essentially the same to the present day. He constructed, out of the materials afforded him by the laws restoring the "staff of the army," a system of departmental or bureau administration which has been productive of the most beneficial results, and has received the high distinction of being since copied in other services. The system is applicable to both peace and war, and is the basis of all military efficiency coupled with ministerial control in all armies that may be raised by authority of the United States, whether regulars, volunteers, or militia. With this system the regular or standing army may be reduced or increased to any number consistent with the actual needs of the country; with it the volunteers or militia may be called into active service at any time. It is sufficiently identified with "the army" (the coercive power of the State) to preserve a proper military *esprit* in its processes of administration; it is sufficiently removed from "the army" to preserve an independent administrative control, under the supervision and direction of the Secretary of War, over military funds, property, and industrial operations connected with the warlike preparations of the country.

The sentiment in Congress, for several years after the close of the War of 1812, for reducing the officers and troops in service to a minimum consistent with the actual requirements of the public service and the monetary depression of the times, was strong and irresistible.¶ The Secretary of War (Hon. John C. Calhoun,) being called upon by the House of Representatives, in 1818, for a report on the reduction that could be made in the establishment as then organized, made an elaborate report upon the subject, in which he treated of the "staff" as follows:¶

"The staff, as organized by the Act of last session, combines simplicity with efficiency, and is considered to be superior to that of the periods [1802 and 1808] to which I have reference. In estimating the expenses of the army, and particularly that of the

Secretary of War, the further forwarding of property—returns of ordnance to that officer was suppressed. No change by legislation has been made in the duties of the auditors and comptrollers in respect to army accounts, for either money or property, since 1817. The existing provisions of the Revised Statutes are taken directly from the Act of 3 March, 1817. In 1877, by an amendment to section 1667, Revised Statutes, all returns of ordnance stores were required to be rendered to the Chief of Ordnance; and the Secretary of War has decided that the Chief of Ordnance, under that amendment, is authorized to audit and settle them.

\* 3 Stat. Large, p. 224. † Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 627. ‡ Ibid., p. 670. § 3 Stat. Large, 224. ¶ Annals of Cong., 1815–1820, *passim*. ¶ Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 1, p. 780.



staff, the two most expensive branches of it (the Engineer and Ordnance Departments) ought not fairly to be included. Their duties are connected with the permanent preparation and defence of the country, and have so little reference to the existing military establishment, that if the army were reduced to a single regiment, no reduction could safely be made in either of them. To form a correct estimate of the duties of the other branches of the staff, and consequently the number of officers required, we must take into consideration not only the number of troops, but, what is equally essential, the number of posts and extent of country which they occupy. Were our military establishment reduced one-half, it is obvious that if the same posts continued to be occupied which now are, the same number of officers in the Quartermaster's, Commissary's, Paymaster's, Medical, and Adjutant and Inspector General's Departments would be required. To compare, then, as is sometimes done, our staff with those of European armies assembled in large bodies, is manifestly unfair. The Act of last session, it is believed, has made all the reduction which ought to be attempted. It has rendered the staff efficient, without making it expensive. Such a staff is not only indispensable to the efficiency of the army, but is also necessary to a proper economy in its disbursements; and should an attempt be made at retrenchment, by reducing the present number, it would, in its consequences, probably prove wasteful and extravagant. In fact, *no part of our military organization requires more attention in peace than the general staff.* It is in every service invariably the last in attaining perfection; and, if neglected in *peace*, when there is leisure, it will be impossible, in the midst of the *hurry and bustle of war*, to bring it to perfection. It is in peace that it should receive a perfect organization, and that the officers should be trained to method and punctuality; so that, at the commencement of a war, instead of creating anew, nothing more should be necessary than to give to it the necessary enlargement. In this COUNTRY, PARTICULARLY, the staff cannot be neglected with impunity. Difficult as its operations are in actual service everywhere, it has here to encounter great and peculiar impediments, from the extent of the country, the badness and frequently the want of roads, and the sudden and unexpected calls which are often made on the militia. If it could be shown that the staff, in its present extent, was not necessary in peace, it would, with the view taken, be unwise to lop off any of its branches which would be necessary in actual service. With a defective staff, we must carry on our military operations under great disadvantages, and be exposed, particularly at the commencement of a war, to great losses, embarrassment, and disasters. \* \* \*

"It only remains to consider, in relation to this part of the resolution of the House whether the expenses of our military establishment can be reduced by a proper attention to its administration, or by a more rigid enforcement of responsibility and economy. Our military establishment is doubtless susceptible of great improvement in its administration. The field is extensive, and the attention of the government has not heretofore been so strongly directed toward it as its importance deserves. Here all savings are real gain, not only in a moneyed, but a moral and political point of view. An inefficient administration, without economy or responsibility, not only exhausts the public resources, but strongly tends to contaminate the moral and political principles of the officers who are charged with the disbursements of the army. To introduce, however, a high state of economy and responsibility in the management of a subject so extensive and complicated as our military establishment, is a task of great difficulty, and requires not only a perfect organization of the department charged with it, but a continued, energetic, and judicious enforcement of the laws and regulations established for its government. The organization is the proper sphere of legislation, as the application of the laws and regulations is that of administration. The former has done all, or nearly all, that can be done.

"It is believed that the organization of the War Department, as well as the general staff of the army, is not susceptible of much improvement. The Act of the last session, regulating the staff, has not only made important savings in the expenses of the army, but has given both to the department and to the staff a much more efficient organization than they ever before had. Every department of the army charged with disbursements has now a proper head, who, under the laws and regulations, is responsible for its administration. The head of the department is thus freed from detail, and has leisure to inspect and control the whole of the disbursements. Much time and reflection will be required to bring the system into complete operation, and to derive from it all the advantages which ought to be expected. The extent of the saving



which may result from it can only be ascertained by time and experience; but, with an attentive and vigorous administration, it doubtless will be considerable. In war it will be much more difficult to enforce economy and responsibility; but, with a system well organized, and with officers trained to method and punctuality, much of the waste and frauds which would otherwise take place in war will be prevented. In peace there can be no insuperable difficulty in attaining a high degree of responsibility and economy. The mere moneyed responsibility, or that of purchases and disbursements, will be easily enforced. The public now sustain much greater losses in the waste and improper use of public property than in their moneyed transactions. In our military establishment, responsibility in the latter is well checked, and not badly enforced. The accounts are rendered with considerable punctuality, and are promptly settled; and even neglect or misapplication of public funds by the disbursing officers is not often accompanied with ultimate losses, as they are under bonds for the faithful discharge of their duties. Accountability, as it regards the public property, is much more difficult, and has heretofore been much less complete. Returns of property in many cases, particularly in the Medical Department, have rarely been required; and even where they have been they have not been made with punctuality. It cannot be doubted but that the public have sustained very considerable damage from this want of accountability. Every article of public property, even the smallest, ought, if possible, to be in charge of some person who should be responsible for it. It will be difficult to attain this degree of perfection; but it is hoped, by making each of the subordinate departments of the War Department liable for the property in its charge, a very considerable improvement and reduction of expenses will be made."

Intrusted as most of the staff departments were by law with the purchase, preservation, and issue of military supplies, and each of them forming a convenient channel for administering to the wants of the "army," the several heads of these departments were called to Washington by Mr. Calhoun in 1818, with such assistants as the duties required, and were formed into bureaus or sub-departments of the War Department. This bureau organization became in due time a matter of fixed determination, and in section 5 of Act of 4 July, 1836,\* it received direct legislative recognition.

The further curtailment of the military establishment being, however, insisted upon by Congress in 1820, the Secretary of War (Hon. John C. Calhoun) in that year † made a further report to the House, in which he said:

"The organization of the staff in a peace establishment ought to be such that every branch of it should be completely formed, with such extension as the number of troops and posts occupied may render necessary. \* \* \*

"It is believed that the true principle of its organization is, that every distinct branch of the staff should terminate in a chief, to be stationed, at least in peace, near the seat of Government, and to be made responsible for its condition. It is thus that the Government may at all times obtain correct knowledge of the condition of the army in every particular, and be enabled to introduce method, order, and economy in its disbursements. It is at present, with slight exceptions, thus organized, and the beneficial effects of it have already been strikingly exemplified by experience."

In 1822, ‡ referring to this organization of his department, he said:

"The present organization originated in the Act of Congress of 14 April, 1818, and has been long enough in operation to be tested by experience; and though it has not yet attained, in its operation, all of the perfection of which it is susceptible, yet it is believed that under no other system has there been greater punctuality in rendering and settlement of accounts or economy of disbursements of the department. The committee will have a full view of the present system and its operations by reference to the Regulations of the Army, a copy of which I herewith transmit. They will perceive that the regulations propose to carry a minute and rigid responsibility in every branch of military disbursements, with what success a reference to the expenditures under their operation will best illustrate. The committee will perceive, by referring to the Regulations, that one principle pervades the whole organization, to hold the head of each subordinate department responsible for the disbursements of his department. All advances are made on his recommendation, founded on precise estimates; and all accounts are rendered to him, and, before they are audited, are minutely examined by

\* 5 Stat. Large, I. 7. † Am. State Pap., Mil. Aff., vol. 2, pp. 189-192. ‡ Ibid., p. 345.



*him and approved.* It is thus that responsibility is extended to every item of disbursements, and regularity and economy introduced."

That this arrangement met with the full concurrence and approbation of the President, the supreme civil magistrate and Commander-in-Chief of the Army, let the following extract from his annual message of 3 December, 1822, attest:

"With the organization of the staff there is equal cause to be satisfied. By the concentration of every branch with its chief in this city, in the presence of the department, and with a grade in the chief military station to keep alive and cherish a military spirit, the greatest promptitude in the execution of orders, with the greatest economy and efficiency, are secured."

Regular annual appropriations are made for the maintenance of an organized clerical force in the office of each of these chiefs of bureaus, and this force is placed, in all respects as to grade, and pay, and tenure of office, upon the same footing as the clerical forces in the other great executive departments at Washington.\*

The army regulations adopted about this period bore out, to the minutest details, the theory of organization here set forth.† The supervisory jurisdiction and executive control of the Secretary of War over certain affairs of the staff corps and departments, through the chiefs stationed in Washington, were fully amplified and explained. The matter of relative military rank between staff and combatant officers was also settled and adjusted by these regulations, which, as a whole, formed a harmonious compend for the systematic and orderly government of the military establishment. This control, when traced out to its ultimate applications in our service, will be found to pervade the whole "military establishment" of the nation; and by this term, as herein used, is meant the whole organized executive department of government, charged in general and in detail with the development of the war power of the country, and the maintenance, government, support, and direction, for the purposes of government, of the combatant body of men denominated the army (whether regulars, volunteers, or militia,) and of the permanent works, operations, and business in connection therewith. The term thus defined includes at the present day, in *matériel and personnel*, the following:

1. The fortifications of the country, those in process of construction as well as those in the completed state, (the latter are turned over to the custody of the army proper,) torpedo defences, and works of river and harbor improvements, surveys, &c.

2. The arsenals for the storage, construction, and repairs of arms and munitions of war, their appendant magazines, the national armory, at each of which places military stores are provided in bulk to meet the current wants of the service and preserved to meet the contingency of war.

3. The permanent depots for the purchase, storage, and distribution of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, means of transportation, forage, &c.

4. The permanent depots for the purchase and distribution of provisions for the army.

5. The permanent hospital accommodations and medical stores in connection therewith.

6. The Signal Service and the stores in connection therewith.

7. A repository in the War Department of the records of the *personnel* of the entire military establishment, superintendent of recruiting, and an organ for the promulgation of the military orders of the President and Secretary of War, and of the Senior General of the army when assigned to duty as "commanding the army."

8. A repository in the War Department of all records of military trials.

9. The Military Academy.

The most of these branches of the military establishment are objects of large appropriations of money by Congress, and each is supplied with a special *personnel* of officers, or officers and enlisted men, upon whom the discipline of the military is imposed in aid of a proper administration. The Military Academy is supplied in part by details of officers from the army and the staff departments. In some of these branches large forces of civilian experts, mechanics, artisans, and laborers are engaged, and large contracts entered into and other mercantile transactions had with the non-military world, constituting a train of ordinary duties not entirely of a military character, to which the term *civico-military* has been applied. In some of them the duties require high scientific and professional attainments, necessitating a life-long devotion to special

\*Rev. Stat., title IV, pp. 25, 30; title VI, pp. 34, 36. † Army Regulations, 1825 and 1835-36.



pursuits. Excluding the Military Academy, these several branches are conventionally termed "staff corps," "bureaus," or "departments," and are enumerated as follows: first, Engineer's; second, Ordnance; third, Quartermaster's; fourth, Subsistence; fifth, Medical; sixth, Signal Service; seventh, Military Justice. To these may also be added the Adjutant General and the Inspectors General of the Army, who are stationed in the War Department as adjuncts to the Secretary of War and staff officers of the commanding General.

10. The army, therefore, (or armies,) is the element which completes the military establishment, and which, together with the Navy, forms the immediate and active coercive power of the State. Webster's Dictionary defines an army to be "a collection or body of men armed for war, and organized into companies, battalions, regiments, brigades, and divisions, under proper officers." Halleck, (*Elements of the Military*, p. 235,) says: "By the law of the 12th of December, 1790, on the organization of the public force of France, the army was defined, 'a standing force drawn from the public force, and designed to act against external enemies.' (*Une force habituelle extraite de la force publique, et destinée essentiellement à agir contre les ennemis du dehors.*) In time of peace the whole organized military force of the State is intended, when we speak of the army; but in time of war this force is broken up into two or more fractions, each of which is called an army."

With us a minimum military force is always kept on foot in time of peace, and this "collection or body of men," or "standing force," is called the Regular Army, in contradistinction to the volunteers and militia, the latter of whom, by our great charter of liberty, are proclaimed to be "necessary to the security of a free State." It is for the benefit of these latter, therefore, as well as the former, that all warlike preparations by the Government should be made.

Composed of general officers and aids, regimental officers, company officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, armed and equipped under the three principal arms of artillery, cavalry, and infantry, our "armies" are at all times possessed of the completed fortifications, and are assisted by officers and men of the staff corps and departments detailed by the Secretary of War for duty with them, provided in all needful cases, by his direction, with the public funds and property to be expended under the directions of the commanding Generals according as the exigencies of the particular military operations, sanctioned by the Government, may require.

The staff corps, bureaus, and departments having become permanent organized agencies, under the control of the Secretary of War, for the administration of certain matters pertaining to the military affairs of the nation, their duties may be classified under two designations, viz: "sedentary duties" and "active military duties."

The sedentary duties are performed within the limits and special jurisdictions of the bureaus, corps, and departments themselves, and are by the creative laws under the direction and control of the Secretary of War. The official *personnel* of these several branches, being made subject to military law and discipline, invested with military rank, and made liable to perform duty under the commanding officers of the combatant forces, are called portions of the *army*. But military rank and titles were not at first conferred on all these branches, and were only finally conferred in order to promote military respect appropriate to the importance of the duties performed when the officers of these branches were thrown in intimate personal and official relationship with the officers of the active army proper. The rank thus given, however, is of a limited kind, the officers of the Pay and Medical Departments being rendered totally ineligible to command outside of their respective departments, and the officers of the other branches are eligible to the command of officers and troops of the line of the army only upon special assignment by the President for the purpose. As the officers of these branches are by law permitted no inherent right to command officers and troops of the combatant army by reason of their military commissions, so the combatant officers of the army, in respect to the sedentary duties of these branches, which are under the direction of the Secretary of War exclusively, are equally excluded from intrusion by way of command, except only as permitted by law in time of war or of pressing military emergency.

These sedentary duties, aside from their scientific or professional character, constitute the organized administrative system for the planning and erection of fortifications which the army is to man and defend; for the collection and preservation of exact historical records, &c., of the military establishment; for the procurement, manufacture,



preservation and distribution of the vast quantities of warlike materials destined for the use of the army or armies of the nation; and for the application of the enormous sums appropriated by Congress for the support of the military establishment in all its branches of service. Congress appropriates specifically for the items which make up these enormous amounts, and directs the moneys to be drawn from the Treasury by requisitions of the Secretary of War, to be expended under his direction, he being the actual responsible officer to the law, and to the country for the proper administration of the affairs of the military establishment. For examples of duties of this sedentary character, those of the Chief of Engineers, and all other engineer officers who are not detached from their ordinary duties and assigned to the active army proper, may be referred to; so those of the Chief of Ordnance and officers of the Ordnance Department not assigned as above; so those of the Quartermasters General and assistants in his office, and the Deputy Quartermasters General in charge of permanent depots of quartermaster's supplies, where purchases are made in bulk, by direction of the Secretary of War, for storage as reserve supplies, or for distribution to subordinate depots with the army, &c.; so those of the Commissary General of Subsistence, and officers of the Subsistence Department not assigned to the army proper; so those of the Surgeon General and officers of the Medical Department not so assigned; so those of the Paymaster General, &c.; the Chief Signal Officer; the Judge Advocate General; and the Inspectors General and Adjutant General, when acting in connection with the office of the Secretary of War.

The "active military duties" are performed when the officers of these branches are detached by the Secretary of War from their sedentary duties and assigned to duty with any troops under the command of combatant officers of the army. They are usually assigned to duty on the staffs of general officers, and to the discharge of other appropriate active duty with the army proper, where their complete knowledge of administration in their respective branches, (in channels leading up through the chiefs of their branches to the Secretary of War,) renders them, invaluable as adjuncts to the active military forces. For examples of duties of this character, those of the officers of the several branches who are doing duty under the command of combatant officers of the army may be referred to. When thus assigned they are *de facto* and *de jure* subject to the entire jurisdiction of the army officer commanding them, to the full extent to which the laws, regulations, and customs of service may give authority in the premises.

The *personnel* of most of these subordinate branches is made up by transfers from the active army in the lower grades, and by subsequent promotions in regular gradation as vacancies occur.

It will hence be seen that by the system thus established the active army has been always supplied with competent staff officers, and the Secretary of War has been aided in the sedentary duties of the several branches by corps of professional and scientific experts in all matters relating to the national defence and the wants of the living army and who having restricted rank, and being subject to the rigors of military law, are spread as a net-work over the country, as accountants and professional ministerial officers having direct communication with, and rendering accountability to him through the chiefs of the several bureaus of the War Department. The military funds and property are thus kept within the control of the civil Government at Washington, to be applied or transferred from one section of the country to the other, as the exigencies of the services may require. In the cases of officers of those branches not intrusted with funds or property, the lines of communication from the army to the Secretary of War, are kept up through the chiefs of those branches respectively, in order that the War Department, as the great civil executive department for war, may be made and retained as the repository of the archives of every branch of the "military establishment," whereby the details of administration in respect to both *personnel* and *matériel* may be kept continually under the eye of Government at the capital of the nation, not only for purposes of surveillance, but for historical evidence for use in all other branches of the Government—legislative, executive and judicial.

#### HISTORY OF THE COMMAND OF THE ARMY SINCE 1821.

In reducing the army in 1821, Congress fixed the number of general officers at one Major General and two Brigadiers.\* The Secretary of War had already assembled

\*3 Stat. Large, 615.



around him as assistants, the chiefs of the several bureaus, corps and departments,\* and in making his report to Congress in 1822,† (which it may be stated in passing, was the first of the series of *annual* reports that have been made by the Secretaries of War since that year,) he states that in order to render the organization of the military establishment more complete, he had stationed the Major General at the seat of Government, “thus bringing the *military* administration of the army, as well as its pecuniary, through the several subordinate branches, under the immediate inspection and control of the Government.”

A vacancy by death having occurred in the office of Major General in February, 1828, the military committee of the Senate inquired into the expediency of abolishing the grade of Major General altogether from our service; but the committee came to the conclusion that a General commanding was necessary as a “medium of communication between the Government and the army,” and that if the office were abolished the functions of a General in command would remain to be in some manner performed; that if the Secretary of War was not by education a military person he would be without the requisite technical knowledge for the purpose, and hence would be controlled by the staff officers by which he was surrounded.‡ The Secretary of War, (Hon. P. B. Porter,) expressed his views on the subject at the time as follows:§

“My opinion therefore is, that there should be at the head of the army of the United States, whether its numbers continue as at present or whether they be enlarged or diminished, an individual higher in rank than any other officer, and who should have the immediate command of the whole; that he should be stationed in times of peace at least, at the seat of government, where he can most readily receive the advice and orders of the President, and where he can hold the most direct and expeditious communication with every part of his command.

“The present organization being in conformity with the preceding views, it will readily be perceived that my opinion is against the expediency of abolishing the office of Major General. If it be said that the office of Major General being abolished, the army will then have a head in the President or the Secretary of War, by whom his military functions are discharged, the answer is that the Department of War does not form an integral part of the military machine. The numerous civil avocations of the Secretary of War would put it wholly out of his power to attend to the daily orders and routine of duties which appertain to the command and discipline of an army; and the effect of a similar abolition of the office of Major General would, in the present state of the army, be to divide it into two separate, independent and probably conflicting commands, under the two Brigadiers, unless they should be connected through the instrumentality of the Adjutant General or some other subordinate officer stationed at the seat of government under the Secretary of War, and who would in fact perform the appropriate duty of chief of the army.”

For these reasons therefore the committee recommended the retention of the grade, and the command of the army in the jurisdiction thus marked out was accordingly exercised by an officer in the grade of Major General, until the year 1864, when the full grade of Lieutenant General|| was revived, and in 1866,¶ that of General, as we shall hereafter see. The brevet rank of Lieutenant General had been conferred on General Scott, the Major General in 1855,\*\* and he exercised the command in his brevet grade until November, 1861.†† From this last date to 1864, the command was exercised by such Major Generals as the President selected for the purpose.

General Scott in 1821,‡‡ and afterward in 1825, framed a system of regulations for the government of the army, in which no definitions of the duties of a General commanding the army were attempted. The Major General was called to Washington in 1821, as we have seen, in order that the military administration of the army might be brought under the inspection of the Secretary of War; and in 1828, it was determined to continue the grade of Major General, there being then two Brigadier Generals in service. General Scott in this latter year, laid some claim to recognition as the senior general officer of the army, and writing to the Secretary of War on the subject, 21 August, 1828, says:§§

\* Am. State Pap. Mil. Aff., vol. 2, p. 297, 420. † Ibid., p. 450. ‡ State Pap. Senate, 1st Sess., 20th Cong., vol. 4, doc. 144. § State Pap., H. R., 2nd Sess., 20th Cong., vol. 3, doc. 119. || 13 Stat. Large, 11. ¶ 14 Stat. Large, 333. \*\* 10 Stat. Large, 723. †† G. O., No. 94, A. G. O., 1861. ‡‡ Am. Stat. Pap. Mil. Aff., vol. 2, p. 199. §§ Fry's Brevets, p. 105.



"I do not claim the command of the army (under the President) as *positive* right. The Acts of Congress in force do not create the office of 'Commander-in-Chief,' 'General-in-Chief, or Commander of the army.' The first and third offices existed in the Revolutionary War, and in 1798-99, respectively, and were both filled by the same individual—the Father of his Country. The existing laws do not even require that the senior General should be called to Washington to *act* as commander of the army, &c., under the President. So before 1808, when we had but one general officer, (Brigadier Wilkinson,) he was not but for a short period, charged with the immediate command of the army, but generally commanded a particular department or district, while other departments or districts were placed under Colonels. In 1808, two other Brigadiers, (Hampton and Gansevoort,) were added to the establishment, and each of the three charged with separate geographical commands. The same arrangement prevailed throughout the late war, and again on the peace establishment, down to 1821. During all these periods the President held the immediate command of the army, (through the War Department) in his own hands. In 1821, for the first time since the death of General Washington, the senior General, (Brown) was charged with the command of the entire army, and called to Washington. It is therefore perfectly competent to the President to resume the immediate command of the army, through the War Department or otherwise, and to assign the several general officers of the line to separate geographical commands. All that I contend for then is this: if either of these Generals be charged with the entire command of the army under the President, it must be the senior General on duty, which senior I am," &c.

In September, 1835, an edition of Army Regulations was issued from the War Department, which was amended and promulgated 31 December, 1836, in which the following article occurred:

"ARTICLE XXXIX.—THE COMMANDER OF THE ARMY.

"1. The military establishment is placed under the orders of the Major General commanding in chief in all that regards its discipline and military control. Its fiscal arrangements properly belong to the administrative departments of the staff and to the Treasury Department, under the direction of the Secretary of War. While the General-in-Chief will not interfere with the concerns of the Treasury, he will see that the estimates for the military service\* are based upon proper data, and made for the objects contemplated by law, and necessary to the due support and useful employment of the army. The General will watch over the economy of the service in all that relates to the expenditures of money, supply of arms, ordnance and ordnance stores, clothing, equipments, camp equipage, medical and hospital stores, barracks, quarters, transportation, fortifications, Military Academy, pay and subsistence; in short, everything which enters into the expenses of the military establishment, whether *personal* or *material*.† In carrying into effect these important duties, he will call to his counsel and assistance the staff‡ and those officers proper, in his opinion, to be employed in verifying and inspecting all the objects which may require attention. The rules and regulations established for the government of the army and the laws relating to the military establishment are the guides for the Commanding General in the performance of his duties."

In this same edition, the functions of the several branches of the staff are thus comprehensively stated:

*Adjutant General*.—"The Adjutant General is the channel through which are issued all orders emanating from the Headquarters of the Army, and all regulations necessary to be communicated to the troops. He is charged with the details of the service, with the records of all military appointments, promotions, resignations, deaths, and other casualties, as well as the inventories of the effects of deceased officers and soldiers; with the registry, making out and distribution of all commissions of the army;

\* Meaning the estimates on the War Department for supplying the local wants of the various portions of the combatant forces under the command of the General.

† Meaning a surveillance over the moneys and materials supplied by the War Department for application to the local wants of the various portions of the combatant forces under the command of the General.

‡ Meaning the officers of the staff departments assigned to duty with the combatant forces under the command of the General.



\* \* \* with the safe-keeping of the monthly returns of regiments and posts and muster-rolls of companies; the annual returns of the militia; \* \* \* the records of the War Department which relate to the *personnel* of the army; with the duties connected with the recruiting service, and the enrollment of all enlisted soldiers, &c." \* \* \*

*Inspector's Department.*—"It is through this department that the Secretary of War and the Commanding General are to be made acquainted with the actual state and condition of the army, and more especially the character and efficiency of the officers." \* \* \*

*Quartermaster's Department.*—"The Quartermaster General is stationed at the City of Washington, and, under the direction of the Secretary of War, is charged with the military and administrative details of his department. He has a complete administrative control of all the officers belonging to his department, as well as those appointed to act therein or make disbursements on account thereof. \* \* \* The objects of this department are to insure an efficient system of supply, and to give facility and effect to the movements and operations of the army," &c. \* \* \*

*Engineer Department.*—"The Chief of the Corps of Engineers shall be stationed at the seat of government, and shall be charged with the general superintendence of the Engineer Department. He shall regulate the duties of the officers of the Corps of Engineers, and of all other officers and agents who may be employed in the department; and he shall, under the direction of the Secretary of War, have the control of such officers and agents in everything relating to their duties in the department, and to the disbursement of the funds placed in their hands in the performance of those duties. He shall personally inspect the public works of the Engineer Department at such times as he may think necessary. \* \* \* The order of the Secretary of War relative to the Military Academy will be communicated through him. \* \* \* A permanent Superintendent of the Academy, appointed from the Corps of Engineers, will have the immediate government of the institution, and be held responsible for its correct management. \* \* \* No officer of the army, of any rank whatever, except the commandant of the Corps of Engineers, shall exercise command in the Military Academy, unless subordinate to the superintendent." \* \* \*

*Ordnance Department.*—"The senior officer of the Ordnance Department is, under the direction of the Secretary of War, charged with its superintendence and administration. He will be stationed at the seat of government. \* \* \* There shall be established, under the direction of the Secretary of War, as many arsenals of construction as the public service may require, &c. \* \* \* Arsenals of construction shall be under the immediate command and direction of officers of the Ordnance Department." \* \* \*

*Subsistence Department.*—"The Commissary General of Subsistence is stationed at the City of Washington, and has, under the direction of the Secretary of War, the general superintendence of the Subsistence Department," &c. \* \* \*

*Pay Department.*—"The Paymaster General is stationed at the seat of government, and, under the direction of the Secretary of War, is charged with the administration of the affairs of his department and the control of the officers connected therewith," &c.

*Medical Department.*—"The Surgeon General is stationed at the City of Washington and is, under the direction of the Secretary of War, charged with the superintendence and administration of the Medical Department." \* \* \*

*Purchasing Department.*—"The Commissary General of Purchases will, under the direction of the Secretary of War, purchase all clothing, dragoon saddles and bridles, tents, tent-poles, camp-kettles, mess-pans, bed-sacks," &c. \* \* \*

*Clothing Bureau.*—"The officer at the head of the Clothing Bureau is charged with the correspondence of the War Department upon all subjects connected with the clothing of the army."† \* \* \*

Under the head of "the staff of the army," the duties of the subordinate officers of the staff corps, bureaus, and departments are thus stated in these regulations:

\* These duties were subsequently merged in those of the Quartermaster and Ordnance Departments.

† Subsequently turned over to the Quartermaster's Department.



"These officers act in the name of the commanders *under whom they are placed*, or perform their functions according to the rules and regulations established by the government of their *respective departments*."

In the edition of the General Regulations promulgated 25 January, 1841, the Article in regard to the Commander of the Army was slightly but not essentially modified, and was in the following words:

"ARTICLE X.—THE COMMANDER OF THE ARMY.

"48. The military establishment is placed under the orders of the Major General commanding in chief in all that regards its discipline and military control. Its fiscal arrangements properly belong to the administrative departments of the staff, and to the Treasury Department, under the direction of the Secretary of War.

"49. The General will watch over the economy of the service in all that relates to the expenditure of money, supply of arms, ordnance and ordnance stores, clothing, equipments, camp equipage, medical and hospital stores, barracks, quarters, transportation, fortifications, Military Academy, pay and subsistence; in short, everything which enters into the expenses of the military establishment, whether *personal or national*. He will also see that the estimates for the military service are based upon proper data, and made for the objects contemplated by law and necessary to the due support and useful employment of the army. In carrying into effect these important duties, he will call to his counsel and assistance the staff and those officers proper, in his opinion, to be employed in verifying and inspecting all the objects which may require attention. The rules and regulations established for the government of the army, and the laws relating to the military establishment, are the guides to the Commanding General in the performance of his duties."\*

The functions and duties of the officers of the staff corps, bureaus, and departments were reiterated in this addition of the Regulations, substantially the same as in the preceding one. In the edition promulgated 1 May, 1847, Article X was repeated exactly as in the one of 1841, and the functions and duties of the subordinate branches were continued as in the latter edition.

At both periods of succession in the office of Major General (1828 and 1841) questions of precedence arising out of the seniority of brevet commissions afforded an all-absorbing topic of discussion.† To such an extent was this discussion carried after General Scott's accession to the Major Generalcy and assignment to the command of the army, that the House Military Committee in 1842 inquired into the expediency of abolishing altogether the office of Major General. On this subject the then Secretary of War wrote as follows,‡ after quoting from the report of his predecessor in 1828, hereinbefore referred to:

"These views are adopted, and fully and entirely concurred in by me. Their soundness and accuracy, it is believed, will commend them to the favorable consideration of all. A few of the topics suggested by General Porter (the previous Secretary) are susceptible of some modification, although probably without much addition to their strength. The civil avocations of the Secretary of War, which fourteen years ago he stated to be so numerous 'as to put it wholly out of his power to attend to the daily orders and complicated routine of duties which appertain to the command and discipline of any army,' so far from diminishing since that period, have been augmented and multiplied to an extent that renders the argument perfectly conclusive.

"The functions of a Secretary of War are of a civil, and not of a military character, and are administrative rather than executive. His business is more to superintend the general arrangements of the service, regulate its expenditures, and enforce responsibility than to exercise command. It can rarely happen that he possesses an acquaintance with the details of service, or experience in the art of war. By associating with him, at the seat of government, an officer of rank having these qualifications, the system is rendered complete, and the various talent requisite to the faithful and successful administration of the concerns of the army may be brought into operation.

"To devolve the peculiar duties of a Commanding General upon an Adjutant General would be making him, in fact, the Commanding General. All that would be gained would be a change of title, and instead of a Major General commanding the army an

\* See notes on p. 251. † Fry's Brevets, pp. 103, *et seq.*; 127, *et seq.* ‡ *Ibid.*, p. 130.



Adjutant General would do so. The nature of the duties of the office of Adjutant General is wholly different from those of a commander. He is, in fact the Adjutant of the commander; and we might as well abolish the office of Colonel of a regiment, and place its Adjutant in command of the Lieutenant Colonel and Major, as to place the Adjutant General, whose official rank is that of Colonel, in command of Brigadiers.

"After the expression of these views it is scarcely necessary to add that, in the opinion of this department, it is impracticable, consistently with the existence of our army, to dispense with the performance of the duties appertaining to a Commanding General-in-chief."

From 1821 to 1842 the country had been divided into two geographical divisions, each commanded by a Brigadier General, the Major General commanding in chief being stationed at Washington.\* These two divisions were discontinued in 1842,† and the United States were redistricted, for the purpose of securing more direct channels of communication with the troops, into nine military departments, under the Brigadiers and Colonels in the service, the Major General being retained in Washington. This disposition continued until the period of the Mexican War, during which the Major General commanding in chief, together with other Major Generals temporarily appointed for the war, was absent with the army in Mexico. Upon his return, in 1848,‡ an order was issued from the War Department re-establishing the two geographical divisions, the command of the Eastern being given to General Scott, the senior Major General, with headquarters at New York, and that of the Western to Major General Zachary Taylor, with headquarters at or near New Orleans. These two commands were independent of each other, and were made so out of deference to General Taylor, who at the time was before the people as a candidate for the Presidency, and who might, therefore, in the possibility of events, become General Scott's official superior. General Taylor was elected to the Presidency, and inaugurated 4 March, 1849. On 10 May,§ following, he caused an order to be issued through the War Department, directing Major General Scott to "assume command of the army, and the duties in all that regards its discipline and military control, according to the regulations prescribed for the guidance of the General commanding in chief."

Throughout all these changes in the command of the army the "subordinate branches" of the War Department remained undisturbed—the "sedentary duties" were under the exclusive control and supervision of the Secretary of War, while the "active military duties" were performed in and with the army under commanders to whom the officers of these branches were assigned. In 1851,|| the Secretary of War in orders called attention to the enormous expenditures in the army recently brought to his notice, and stated, for the information of all concerned, that "the commanders on the frontiers should understand that officers of the staff are assigned to duty as their *assistants*—that it is the duty of all commanding officers to watch over the public expenditures in every branch of the service within their *commands*, and that for all excesses such commanders are held responsible." This was the widest construction ever given by the Secretary of War to that portion of Article X which required the General to watch over the economy of the service in "everything which enters into the expenses of the military establishment, whether personal or national;" and, as will be observed, this order referred only to expenditures made by staff officers assigned to duty (with public funds for immediate use) with commanding officers of the army on the frontiers and elsewhere.

On 1 January, 1857, a revised edition of the Army Regulations was published, and this edition omitted entirely the provisions of Article X.

General Scott in a letter to the Secretary of War, called his attention to this omission, and in reply thereto, the Secretary of War wrote him on 25 September, 1857, as follows:

"The failure to insert in the new Regulations a definition of the duties and authority pertaining to the office of Commander-in-Chief of the Army, which was contained in the old Regulations, I am satisfied, does not in any degree take from it any power, authority, honor, or command, conferred upon that high office by law. Definitions are always difficult, sometimes impossible. The definitions in the old Regulations attempting to define the duties of the principal officers of the army are not, in my judgment,

\* See Army Registers. † G. O. No. 17, A. G. O., 20 April, 1842. ‡ G. O. No. 49, A. G. O., 31 August, 1848. § G. O., 10 May, 1849, A. G. O. || G. O., A. G. O., 1851.



satisfactory; and I think the new Regulations wisely follow the example set by those which you prepared in 1825, in which no definitions were attempted."

The provisions of Article X were entirely omitted from the editions of the Regulations of 1861 and 1863, the latter of which has been in force from 1863 to the present time, and under which the Lieutenant General in 1864 and the General of the Army in 1866 first began the exercise of their offices.

Thus matters stood at the outbreak of the late War of the Rebellion. Brevet Lieutenant General Scott "commanding the army" until November, 1861, when he was superseded by Major General McClellan; subsequently, Major General Halleck discharged these functions until 10 March, 1864, when Lieutenant General Grant, just promoted to that grade, was placed in "command of all the armies of the United States." Throughout this gigantic struggle the subordinate branches of the War Department performed their functions under the direction of the Secretary of War. The immediate control and supervision of the Secretary of War over the subject of army transportation was specifically vested by Congress in that officer, by Act of 31 January, 1862. At the conclusion of this war the Secretary of War rendered the following tribute\* to these subordinate branches:

"By the heads of the respective bureaus of the War Department and their staffs, the government has been served with a zeal and fidelity not surpassed by their brethren in the field. To them the honors and distinctions of an admiring public have not been offered, but in their respective vocations they have toiled with a devotion, ability, and success for which they are entitled to national gratitude."

#### REVIVAL OF THE GRADE OF GENERAL OF THE ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES.

Section 1 of the Act of 25 July, 1866, chapter 232, enacted that "the grade of General of the Army of the United States be, and the same is hereby, revived; and that the President is hereby authorized, whenever he shall deem it expedient, to appoint, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a General of the Army of the United States, to be selected from among those officers in the military service of the United States most distinguished for courage, skill, and ability, who, being commissioned as General, may be authorized, under the direction and during the pleasure of the President, to command the armies of the United States."

In March, 1867, an Act was passed fixing the Headquarters of the Army at Washington, and the jurisdiction of the General and the routine of his office, were thus marked out:

"And all orders and instructions relating to military operations, issued by the President or Secretary of War, shall be issued through the General of the Army, and, in case of his inability, through the next in rank. The General of the Army shall not be removed, suspended, or relieved from command, or assigned to duty elsewhere than at said headquarters, except at his own request, without the previous approval of the Senate; and any orders or instructions relating to military operations issued contrary to the requirements of this section shall be null and void; and any officer who shall issue orders or instructions contrary to the provisions of this section shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor in office; and any officer of the army who shall transmit, convey, or obey any order or instruction so issued contrary to the provisions of this section, knowing that such orders were so issued, shall be liable to imprisonment for not less than two nor more than twenty years, upon conviction thereof in any court of competent jurisdiction."

On 12 August ensuing the passage of the Act fixing the Headquarters of the Army at Washington, the President having requested the Secretary of War to resign, but upon his declining to do so, proceeded to suspend him from office, and appointed the General of the Army to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*.† On 21 February, the President empowered the Adjutant General to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*, and notified the Secretary of War of his outright removal from office. The Adjutant General was immediately intercepted by legal process, however, under the Tenure-of-Office Act, and the impeachment of the President ensued, the Secretary remaining personally within the walls of the War Department until the impeachment proceedings had been aban-

\* Ann. Report of Secretary of War, 22 November, 1865.

† McPherson's Reconstruction, pp. 282-293.



done in the Senate, whereupon he notified the President on that day, (26 May, 1868,) that he had "relinquished the charge of the War Department."\*

Pending the proceedings on the articles of impeachment, the President sent to the Senate the nomination of Brigadier General J. M. Schofield, U. S. Army, to be Secretary of War,† who was confirmed after the impeachment proceedings had been broken down, and the incumbent holding over had "relinquished his place as Secretary of War."

On 31 May, 1868, the General of the army was nominated for the Presidency, and was elected in the ensuing fall. It was known that, upon the accession of the new President, the Lieutenant General was to be promoted to be General, and the chief of staff of the retiring General was to be appointed Secretary of War. Before this latter appointment was made, however, the then Secretary of War issued an order, under date of 5 March, 1869,‡ marking out the following jurisdiction for the incoming of General of the Army, viz:

"By direction of the President, General William T. Sherman will assume command of the Army of the United States.

"The chiefs of staff corps, departments and bureaus, will report to and act under the immediate orders of the General commanding the army.

"All official business which, by law or regulations, require the action of the President or Secretary of War, will be submitted by the General of the army to the Secretary of War; and, in general, all orders from the President or Secretary of War to any portion of the army, line or staff, will be transmitted through the General of the army."

In assuming command under this order, the General of the army announced the following chiefs of War Department bureaus and officers as his *general staff*,§ viz: The Adjutant General, an Inspector General, the Quartermaster General, the Commissary General of Subsistence, the Surgeon General, the Paymaster General, the Judge Advocate General, the Chief of Engineers, the Chief of Ordnance, and the Chief Signal Officer. This general staff consisted of nine Major Generals by brevet, and one Brigadier General by brevet; while his *personal staff*, announced at the same time, was to consist of his six *Aids-de-Camp* allowed by law, all having the full rank of Colonel.

In a few days the following paragraphs of General Order 128 was revoked:

"The chiefs of staff corps, departments and bureaus, will report to and act under the immediate orders of the General commanding the army.

"All official business which, by law or regulations, require the action of the President or Secretary of War, will be submitted by the General of the army to the Secretary of War; and, in general, all orders from the President or Secretary of War to any portion of the army, line or staff, will be transmitted through the General of the army."

An order was then issued as follows:¶

"All orders and instructions relating to military operations issued by the President or Secretary of War, will be issued through the General of the army."

It was required in this year that the annual reports of the chiefs of the various subordinate branches should be submitted to the Secretary of War through the headquarters of the General of the army. This, however, was rescinded in subsequent years.

The same session of Congress which revived the grade of General of the army, also directed the Secretary of War\*\* to have prepared and submitted to Congress a code of regulations, the existing regulations of 1863 to remain in force until Congress should act on the new code. The ensuing period of political excitement prevented any action being taken in this direction, and in 1870, the Secretary was again directed to prepare a system of regulations "not inconsistent with the laws of the United States," which, when approved by Congress, were to be in force and obeyed until altered or revoked by the same authority. This last enactment, (Act 15 July, 1870,††) contained the following provisions: 1st, it repealed the law fixing the headquarters of the army in Washington, and that provision requiring "all orders and instructions relating to military operations issued by the President or Secretary of War," to be "issued through the General of the army, and, in case of his inability, through the next in rank;" and

\* *Ibid.*, p. 263. † *Ibid.*, p. 265. ‡ G. O., No. 128, 5 March, 1869. § G. O., No. 11, A. G. O., 8 March, 1869. ¶ G. O., No. 28, A. G. O., 27 March, 1869. ¶ 14 Stat. Large, 338. \*\* 16 Stat. Large, 319. †† See Report No. 85, H. R., 42nd Congress, 3rd Session.



2nd, it enacted that "*the offices of General and Lieutenant General shall continue until a vacancy shall occur in the same and no longer.*"

Soon after the passage of this last Act, a board of military officers was assembled, who, after much labor and inquiry into the practical needs of the service, finally prepared a code, which, with some modifications, was submitted to Congress by the Secretary of War too late in the session of 1872-73, for proper consideration by the House Military Committee, and it was accordingly ordered to be printed only.\*

The Act of 15 July, 1870,† directing the preparation of these regulations, enacted that *when approved by Congress*, they should "be in force and obeyed until altered or revoked by the same authority." If approved, therefore, by Congress, as reported, it would have been illegal for the President to alter or amend even the slightest provisions until authority was granted by Congress for the purpose. This unwise restriction being brought to the attention of Congress,‡ a section was passed 1 March, 1875,§ repealing so much of the law as required the regulations to be reported to Congress, and authorized the President, under the law, "to make and publish regulations for the government of the army, in accordance with existing laws."

In March, 1876,|| the General of the army, with his headquarters and aids, was recalled to Washington from Saint Louis, whither he had gone in 1874,¶ upon his own request, and with the consent of the President. The jurisdiction which he was to fill in Washington was thus set forth in General Orders No. 28, A. G. O., 1876, viz:

"The headquarters of the army are hereby re-established at Washington City, and all orders and restrictions relative to military operations, or affecting the military control and discipline of the army, issued by the President through the Secretary of War, shall be promulgated through the General of the army, and the Departments of the Adjutant General and the Inspector General shall report to him, and be under his control, in all matters relating thereto."

The following are the main divisions of the War Department as at present organized, with a general statement of the duties appertaining to each:

#### *The Adjutant General's Department.*

The promulgation to the army, of orders and instructions relating to military operations, and the conduct of the correspondence between the General and the army, are the duties of the Adjutant General. The reception and preservation of muster-rolls and stated reports in regard to the *personnel* of the army; the forwarding of commissions; the superintendence of the recruiting service, and of the military prison at Leavenworth, Kansas; the care of papers concerning the enlistment and drafting of volunteers; the care and custody of the papers and records of the late Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands; and the furnishing of consolidated reports of the *personnel* of the entire army for the information of the Secretary of War and the General of the army pertain also to the Adjutant General.

All officers of this department, subordinate to the Adjutant General, are assigned to staff duty with the army, or to other appropriate duties pertaining to the office of the Adjutant General.

#### *The Inspector General's Department.*

The inspection and report upon the *matériel* and *personnel* of the army, when ordered by proper authority, and the inspection of army disbursing accounts under the law, are the duties of this department.

#### *The Quartermaster's Department.*

The providing, under the direction of the Secretary of War, of quarters and transportation of the army, and of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, horses and mules, forage, wagons, stoves, stationery, fuel, lights, straw, barracks, hospitals and medicines, the payment of funeral expenses of officers and men, of pay and expenses of guides, spies and interpreters, and veterinary surgeons, and the charge of the national cemeteries, are the duties which appertain to this department.

\* See Report No. 85, H. R., 42nd Congress, 3rd Session. † 16 Stat. Large, 319. ‡ See Report No. 85, H. R., 42nd Congress, 3rd Session. § 18 Stat. Large, 337. || G. O., No. 28, A. G. O., 1876. ¶ G. O., No. 108, A. G. O., 3 September, 1874.



All officers of this department subordinate to the Quartermaster General are assigned to staff or other duty with the army, or to appropriate duties in connection with the Quartermaster's Department under the Secretary of War.

*The Subsistence Department.*

The providing, under the direction of the Secretary of War, of the necessary articles and materials for the subsistence of the army, compose the duties of this department.

All the officers of the department subordinate to the Commissary General of Subsistence are assigned to staff or other duty with the army, or to appropriate duties in connection with the Subsistence Department under the Secretary of War.

*The Pay Department.*

The duty of this department is, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to pay the enlisted men and officers of the army.

The officers of the department subordinate to the Paymaster General are assigned under the Secretary of War to appropriate duties in connection with the payment of the army.

*The Medical Department.*

The Surgeon General, under the immediate direction of the Secretary of War, is charged with the administrative duties of the Medical Department; the designation of the stations of medical officers, and the issuing of all orders and instructions relating to their professional duties. He directs as to the selection, purchase and distribution of the medical supplies of the army. The Army Medical Museum and the official publications of the Surgeon General's Office are also under his direct control.

*The Engineer Corps.*

The Corps of Engineers, embracing its commissioned officers and battalion, is charged, under the direction of the Secretary of War, with all duties relating to fortifications, whether permanent or temporary; with torpedoes for coast defence; with all works for the attack and defence of places; with all military bridges, and with such surveys as may be required for these objects, or the movement of armies in the field.

It is also charged with the harbor and river improvements; with military and geographical explorations and surveys; with the survey of the lakes; and with any other work specially assigned to the corps by Acts of Congress or orders of the President of the United States.

The officers of the Corps subordinate to the Chief of Engineers are assigned to staff duty with the army, or to appropriate professional duties throughout the country under the President or Secretary of War.

*The Ordnance Department.*

The duties of the Ordnance Department, under the direction of the Secretary of War, consist in providing, preserving, distributing and accounting for every description of artillery, small arms, and all the munitions of war which may be required for the fortresses of the country, the armies in the field, and for the whole body of the militia of the Union. In these duties are comprised that of determining, subject to the approval of the Secretary of War, the general principles of construction, and of prescribing in detail the models and forms of all military weapons employed in war. They comprise also the duty of prescribing the regulations for the proof and inspection of all these weapons, for maintaining uniformity and economy in their fabrication, for insuring their good quality, and for their preservation and distribution. For carrying into effect the general purposes here stated, large annual appropriations are made, under which extensive operations are conducted at the national armory, arsenals and ordnance depots.

The officers of the department subordinate to the Chief of Ordnance are assigned to staff or other duty with the army, or to the command of arsenals, the armory, or other necessary duties connected with the Ordnance Department, under the Secretary of War.

*The Bureau of Military Justice.*

The Judge Advocate General and his assistant, under the supervision of the Secretary of War, receive, review and have recorded the proceedings of the courts-martial, Courts



of inquiry, and military commissions of the armies of the United States, and furnish reports and opinions on such questions of law and other matters as may be referred to the bureau for the purpose by the Secretary of War.

The officers of the bureau subordinate to the Judge Advocate General are assigned to staff or other duty with the army, or to other appropriate duties connected with the bureau, under the Secretary of War.

*The Signal Office.*

The Chief Signal Officer superintends the instruction of officers and men in signal duties, supervises the preparation of maps and charts, and has the reports from the numerous stations received at Washington consolidated and published, and administers the affairs of the Signal Service, under the direction of the Secretary of War.

Officers are detailed from the army proper for tours of instruction in army signaling and telegraphy, and at the conclusion of these tours, they rejoin their regiments and new details are made.

---

## ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

---

On 15 June, George Washington was elected General and Commander-in-Chief. It was resolved (by the Continental Congress, 16 June,) "that there be appointed for the American Army two (2) Major Generals, with pay \$166 per month, eight (8) Brigadier Generals, and one (1) Adjutant General, with pay \$125 per month." Horatio Gates, Esq., (of Virginia, late Major British Army,) was chosen Adjutant General, 17 June, and, it was resolved "that he shall have the rank of Brigadier General." His commission was signed by President Hancock, on 19 June. While in New York, on his way to Cambridge, he wrote to General Washington, 2 July, as follows:

"General Schuyler mentioned in privacy his having recommended to Congress the appointment of another Brigade Major in this department, as there was no Adjutant General allowed. This, sir, my experience tells me, is an officer, if properly chosen, that will be very necessary to add to the army, in this district especially, as there are two brigades and two Brigadier Generals."

On 17 July, 1775, Congress resolved "that the convention at New York be desired to recommend to General Schuyler a proper person for a Deputy Adjutant General or Brigade Major for the army in the New York Department." Subsequently, on 14 September, Congress resolved "that Edward Flemming, Esq., be appointed Deputy Adjutant General for the army in New York or Northern Department, with the rank of Colonel, and that the President make out a commission for him accordingly, and forward the same the first opportunity." On 8 November, Congress approved General Schuyler's appointment of Captain David Dimon to be Brigade Major and ordered him a commission accordingly. Meanwhile the Major Generals, on assuming command in separate departments, and the Division Commanders in the "Continental" Army before Boston, had, from the necessity of the case, to designate suitable persons to perform the functions of Deputy Adjutant General or Brigade Major. By resolution of 19 July, Congress provided that "it be left to General Washington, if he thinks fit, to appoint three (3) Brigade Majors, and commission them accordingly." In this connection Washington, in a letter to Congress, from camp at Cambridge, dated 4 August, 1775, expressed himself as follows:—

"The army is now formed into three grand divisions, under the command of the Generals Ward, Lee, and Putnam; each division into two brigades, consisting of about six regiments each, commanded by Generals Thomas and Spencer at Roxbury,—Heath at Cambridge,—Sullivan and Greene at Winter-hill. By this, you will please to observe,



there is a deficiency of one Brigadier General (occasioned by Mr. Pomroy's not acting under his commission) which I beg may be filled up as soon as possible. I observe the honorable Congress have also favored me with the appointment of three Brigade Majors. I presume they have or intend to appoint the rest soon, as they cannot be unacquainted that one is necessary to each brigade; and in a new raised army, it will be an office of great duty and service."

In a letter to Congress, without date, but probably written on or about 26 August, 1775, Washington said:—

"The late adjournment having made it impracticable to know the pleasure of the Congress as to the appointment of Brigade Majors, beyond the number of three which they were pleased to leave to me,—and the service not admitting of farther delay,—I have continued the other three; which I hope their honors will not disapprove. These latter were recommended by the respective corps to which they belong, as the properest persons for these offices until further direction, and have discharged the duty ever since. They are the Majors Box. Scammel, and Samuel Brewer."

The pressure of events, during this year, made it necessary to recognize in the continental or "regular" establishment, such officers as had been raised with the troops in the several colonies by the provincial conventions, or councils of safety, for limited periods. These resolutions were of similar tenor to the resolutions of 4 November, which directed "the President to sign blank commissions, and that the conventions, or, in their recess, the councils of safety for South Carolina and Georgia, respectively, fill them up with the names of such officers as they may think proper, and return a list thereof to the Congress." The Adjutant General, and Deputy Adjutant General, were commissioned to those offices, respectively, as well as many of the earlier appointments of Brigade Majors. On 29 July, Congress fixed the pay of different officers of the army " \* \* Deputy Adjutants General, \$50.00, Brigade Majors, \$33.00." The office of Brigade Major had come into existence early in the history of the constitutional British Army. The officer filling it was detailed from the officers of the line, receiving, usually, increased pay and allowances. His functions were similar to those of the acting Assistant Adjutant General of the present day, and were set forth in the orders of the Duke of Marlborough when he commanded the allied forces in Flanders, particularly in General Orders from Headquarters Camp Venwick, 24 July, 1708. The army had but one Adjutant General who was at general headquarters. Deputy Adjutants General performed like services at subordinate army headquarters, and corps and wing headquarters.

On 30 March, 1776, Congress resolved "that each Brigadier General, when on command, be empowered to appoint a Brigade Major." It was resolved, 17 June, that "General Washington be directed to send General Gates to Canada," and on 16 September, that "the appointment of all officers, and filling up of all vacancies (excepting general officers,) be left to the Government of the several States, \* \* \* that all officers be commissioned by Congress." On 5 June, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Reed, of Pennsylvania, Aid-de-Camp to the General in Chief, was elected Adjutant General.

Reed appears to have resigned about 22 January, 1777, and Brigadier General Arthur St. Clair acted as Adjutant General until his promotion to Major General, 19 February, 1777, when Colonel George Weedon, of Virginia, performed the duties, although promoted to Brigadier General, 27 February, 1777. On 20 February, it was resolved that "the President (of Congress) write to Major General Gates and inform him that it is the earnest desire of Congress that he should resume the office of Adjutant General, and that his present rank and pay shall be continued." General Washington, from headquarters Morristown, 10 March, also wrote to Gates, then at Philadelphia, to the same effect, but the latter declined, being then in a separate command. On 26 March, it was "ordered that the President acquaint General Washington that Congress expects the office of Adjutant General to be filled up by a speedy appointment of a person of abilities and unsuspected attachment to these United States, and recommend Colonel William Lee to his consideration for this purpose." Congress by resolution of 27 September, 1776, had already given Washington the power, for six months, "to displace and appoint all officers under the rank of Brigadier General, and to fill up all vacancies in every other department of the *American Army*." General Washington, in a letter to Colonel Timothy Pickering, of Salem, Massachusetts, (late Colonel, Essex County Regiment,) dated 30 March, 1777, offered him the position "vacant by reason of the resig-



nation of Colonel Reed, and the power of appointing a successor resting with me." When Washington wrote to Pickering, offering him the appointment of Adjutant General, he enclosed a letter to Lee (who had been recommended for the position by Congress) offering it to him—the letter to Lee to be forwarded, in case Pickering should decline. Pickering did decline and sent the letter to Lee, who reported at Washington's Headquarters. Pickering, however, subsequently reconsidered the matter, and accepted, whereupon Lee yielded his claims.

On 5 January, 1778, Congress proceeded to the election of an Adjutant General in the room of Colonel Pickering, who was called to the Board of War by resolution of 7 November, 1777, and the ballots being taken, Colonel Alexander Scammel, of the New Hampshire Continental Line, was unanimously elected Adjutant General. Pickering, however, continued to perform the duties until 13 January, 1778, when Scammel assumed them.

On 17 May, 1779, it was resolved that "the Adjutant General of the army of the United States, be allowed the same rations as a Brigadier General; that he be permitted to engage two assistants and one clerk—the assistants to be taken from the line, and both they and the clerks to be approved of by the Commander-in-Chief; that each assistant be allowed such an addition to his pay as an officer in the line as shall make the same equal to that of a Lieutenant Colonel; that the clerk be taken from the subalterns or volunteers in the army, and be allowed pay and subsistence equal in the whole to those of a Captain." On 22 June, it was resolved that "the Adjutant General for the time being be also Assistant Inspector General."

On 8 January, 1781, Brigadier General Edward Hand, of Pennsylvania, was elected Adjutant General to succeed Scammel, who had been appointed Colonel of the 1st New Hampshire Regiment Infantry, Continental Line, a position he did not long occupy, as he was mortally wounded by a Hessian cavalryman in front of Yorktown, Virginia, 30 September, 1781, and died a prisoner of war, 6 October, 1781.

On 1 August, 1782, on the report of a committee to whom was referred a plan for regulating the Department of the Adjutant General, it was resolved that "the Adjutant General be appointed by Congress from the General Officers, Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels commandant, or Lieutenant Colonels in the army; his pay shall be \$125.00 per month; he shall receive four rations per day, and \$25.33½ per month for subsistence. The Adjutant General shall also be allowed forage for four riding horses, and be furnished with two four horse and one two horse covered wagons, for the transportation of his official papers, his own, his assistants' and clerk's baggage. He shall have two assistants and one clerk, to be appointed by himself and approved of by the Commander-in-Chief. The assistants shall be Majors or Captains of the Army; the pay of each shall be \$50.00 per month, one ration and a half per day, \$8.00 per month subsistence, and forage for two riding horses. The assistants shall be allowed each \$6.66½ per month for servants' wages, and the clothing and rations allowed to a private soldier. The clerk shall be a subaltern or volunteer in the army; his pay shall be \$40.00 per month, he shall draw one ration per day, and receive \$6.33½ per month subsistence. That there shall be as many Deputy Adjutants General, of the rank of field officers, as there may be separate armies in the United States that consist of one or more divisions, to be appointed occasionally by the commanding officer of such army, whose names shall be returned to the Commander-in-Chief for his approbation. That the Deputy Adjutants General shall each receive \$75.00 per month pay, two rations per day, and \$12.33½ per month for subsistence, forage for three riding horses, one four horse and one two horse covered wagons, for the transportation of their official papers, their own and assistants' baggage. The Deputy Adjutants General shall each appoint one assistant, of the rank of Major or Captain, who shall be approved of by the commanding officer under whom they serve. The assistants appointed and approved as aforesaid shall each receive the same pay and allowances as are given above to an assistant to the Adjutant General. That there be one Major of Brigade to each brigade in the armies of the United States, whether of cavalry, artillery or infantry, who shall be appointed by the Commander-in-Chief, or commanding officer of a separate army, as occasion may require, upon the recommendation of the Adjutant General, or Deputy Adjutant General as the case may be, and they shall each receive the same pay and allowances as is given to the assistants of the Adjutant General by the foregoing resolutions." This resolution was to go into effect 1 January, 1783, and the last section reads as follows: "these regulations shall take effect on the 1st day of January next, and from thenceforth, that all Acts, Resolu-



tions, pay and appointments heretofore made in any wise respecting the department of Adjutant General and Brigade Majors, shall cease and are hereby repealed." Subsequently, when the officers who had held these appointments at the time of the disbandment of the army in November, 1783, claimed "commutation for half-pay during life," on the basis of the *increased* rank given them by virtue of such appointments over their lineal rank, Congress held, on 11 February, 1784, "that such offices held out of the line were temporary, and the additional pay and emoluments were certainly promised to them while they continued to serve in those offices, and no longer." On 31 December, it was resolved that "Brigadier General Hand be and is hereby continued in the office of Adjutant General."

He retained the office until almost all of the revolutionary army was disbanded on 5 November, 1783, in pursuance of a proclamation issued by Congress on 18 October, previous. A small force of scarcely one thousand men was retained, consisting of such troops as had been enlisted for a definite time, till the peace establishment should be organized.

By resolution of 3 June, 1784, and subsequently of 1, 7 and 12 April, 1785, a regiment of 700 men was organized, consisting of eight companies of infantry and two companies of artillery.

By resolve of 20 October, 1786, two companies of artillery were added, and, with the other two, formed into a separate battalion. By resolve of 3 October, 1787, the army was fixed at—

1 Regiment of Infantry—8 companies.

1 Battalion of Artillery—4 companies.

The first session of the first Congress of the United States was held at New York, on 4 March, 1789. By Act approved 29 September, of that year, the force authorized by the resolve of 3 October, 1787, "is recognized to be the establishment for the troops in the service of the United States." This Act did not provide for a "General Staff."

The Act of 3 April, 1790, directed an increase in, and a more elaborate organization of, the regular army, as follows:

1 Regiment of Infantry—12 companies—consisting of 3 battalions.

1 Battalion of Artillery—4 companies. The whole number of troops not to exceed 1216.

The Indian hostilities on the Western frontier, early in 1791, attracted the special attention of Congress to the condition of the army, and on 3 March of that year an Act was passed adding to the army—1 Regiment of Infantry, with the same organization as the regiment then in service—and authorizing one Major General, one Brigadier General, and several subordinate staff officers, and giving the Brigadier General power to appoint a Brigade Major, (Adjutant General,) a power which was not exercised until 15 December, 1796, although continuously existing and recognized by law. From the disbandment of the army, 1783, until the Act of 3 March, 1791, there was no regular Adjutant General, (or Brigade Major as it was sometimes called,) and no authority for the commissioning of such an officer. On 31 October, 1784, from Headquarters 1st American Regiment, Fort Pitt, Ensign Ebenezer Denny, of this regiment, (late of 1st Pennsylvania Continental Line,) was appointed Adjutant, he having acted as such from 12 August, 1784. On 31 July, 1787, Congress appointed Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, and Brevet Colonel, Josiah Harmar, of this regiment, a Brevet Brigadier General, and placed him on duty as General-in-Chief, with the emoluments of his brevet rank, which gave him command not only of his own regiment but of the Battalion United States Artillery. On 28 October, 1787, from Headquarters Fort Finney, General Harmar appointed Ensign Denny as acting Adjutant General. The Act of 3 March, 1791, gave the President power to call into service the militia or to enlist volunteers for six months, and to form them into regiments under the denomination of levies, and to appoint the commissioned officers. Governor Arthur St. Clair, of the Western Territory, was appointed Major General, 4 March, 1791, thereby superseding Brevet Brigadier General Harmar as "General-in-Chief." Lieutenant Ebenezer Denny, Adjutant 1st United States Infantry, was appointed Aid-de-Camp to Major General St. Clair, 30 September, 1791, in General Orders of that date from Headquarters, Camp on the Great Miami, near Fort Washington. (This camp was afterwards called Fort Hamilton.) Brevet Major Winthrop Sargent, of Massachusetts, (late corps of Artillery Continental Line,) was Secretary of the Western Territory, under Governor St. Clair, and was called into service with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel of Militia, early in September, 1791, and at Lud-



low's Station announced as acting Adjutant General. In the disastrous engagement of 4 November, 1791, with the Miami Indians, Colonel Sargent was badly wounded—receiving two bullets in his body which he carried until his death.

The Act of 5 March, 1792, authorized the raising of three additional regiments of infantry, and directed the completion of the two regiments of infantry, and the battalion of artillery then in service; provided for re-enlistments and other details, and recognized a "general staff," in which is found one "Adjutant" to do also the duty of "Inspector." President Washington appointed Winthrop Sargent, late acting Adjutant General, "Adjutant" and "Inspector," under this Act of 5 March, and he was confirmed by the Senate, 11 April, 1792, but declined the appointment. Meanwhile, on 5 March, 1792, Major General St. Clair had resigned his commission, and Anthony Wayne (formerly Brigadier General, Continental Army,) was on the same day appointed Major General, and placed as "General-in-Chief" over the United States Army. Captain Henry De Butts, 4th Sub-Legion, U. S. A., (of Maryland,) the first Aid-de-Camp to General Wayne, acted as Adjutant General until the office was filled by an officer *special* detailed for that duty.

Major Michael Rudolph, who had been a Captain in the Maryland Line Continental Army, was, while Major of Dragoons, U. S. A., then nominated and confirmed as "Adjutant" and "Inspector," 23 February, 1793, *vice* Winthrop Sargent declined. He resigned 17 July, 1793, and was succeeded by Major John Mills, 2nd Sub-Legion, U. S. A., of Massachusetts, who was confirmed as "Adjutant" and "Inspector," 13 May, 1794, *vice* Rudolph resigned. He died in office, 8 July, 1796.

The Act of 9 May, 1794, directed the raising of 764 enlisted men, with a proper proportion of officers, by voluntary enlistment to be incorporated with the corps of artillery then in service, and to be denominated the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers.

The Act approved 3 March, 1795, recognized the office of "Adjutant General," to do also the duty of Inspector, and directed that "the present military establishment of the United States, composed of a corps of Artillerists and Engineers, and a *legion* to consist of 4800 non-commissioned officers, privates and musicians be continued, that they be completed," &c. This is the first mention in the *laws* of a "legion." The 3rd section of the earlier Act, approved 5 March, 1792, had provided that it should be lawful for the President to organize the five regiments of infantry and the corps of horse and artillery, comprising the regular army, as he should judge expedient, diminishing the number of corps or taking from one corps and adding to another as should appear to him proper, so that the whole number of officers and men should not exceed the prescribed limits, and with the further proviso that the third, fourth and fifth regiments of infantry raised under this Act, should be discharged after peace with the Indian tribes. Accordingly, in May, 1792, President Washington, by virtue of these powers vested in him, established the "Legion," as the organization of the troops of the United States. This legion was the favorite idea of General Henry Knox, then Secretary of War. It was divided into four sub-legions, each of which was to consist of one Brigadier or sub-legionary General, with one Aid-de-Camp, one brigade or sub-legionary Major and Inspector, one Quartermaster and one Surgeon. The forces in each sub-legion comprised 1280 non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates, and were to consist of one troop of dragoons, one company of artillery, two battalions of infantry, and one battalion of rifles—each battalion to have four companies. The legionary staff itself was to consist of the Major General or Legionary General, two Aids-de-Camp, one Adjutant and Inspector, one Major Commandant of Cavalry, one Quartermaster, one Deputy Quartermaster, one Surgeon and one Chaplain. Major General Wayne was directed to designate the particular companies and officers who should form the several sub-legions respectively, subject to the President's approval. Pursuant to these instructions, the General-in-Chief, Major General Wayne, by General Orders from Headquarters of the army, Pittsburg, 4 September, 1792, prescribed the arrangement of the four sub-legions, and on 27 December, 1792, Congress was notified of the President's action.

On 1 November, 1796, pursuant to the Act of 30 May, 1796, the President arranged and completed out of the legion, four regiments of infantry, and two companies of light dragoons, taking care as far as practicable to arrange two sub-legions back again to their original infantry numbers, the first sub-legion again becoming the 1st regiment United States Infantry—supernumerary officers and soldiers were discharged from that date, the officers thus discharged receiving each six months' pay and subsistence. The



Act of 30 May, 1796, directed that "after the last day of October, 1796, the military establishment shall consist of the corps of artilleryists and engineers, two companies of light dragoons, four regiments of infantry of eight companies," and section 3 of the directed, amongst other details, that "there shall be one Inspector who shall do the duty of Adjutant General." The general staff authorized by this Act was to continue in service only until the following 4 March. From the decease of Adjutant General Mills, in July, 1796, until the appointment of an Inspector under this Act, Major Jonathan Haskell, 4th sub-legion, a revolutionary officer, and Captain Edward Butler, (Pennsylvania,) of the rifle battalion, 4th sub-legion, sub-legionary Major and Inspector, were successively detailed by Major General Wayne to perform the functions of Adjutant General to the United States Army.

On 27 February, 1797, Major Thomas H. Cushing, (Massachusetts,) of the 1st United States Infantry, (formerly 1st Lieutenant Massachusetts Line Continental Army,) was appointed by the President with the consent of the Senate, to be "Inspector." He, by law was also required to do the duty of "Adjutant General." The Act passed 3 March, 1797, repealed section 3 of the Act of 30 May, 1796, regulating the general staff. It made no provision for a Major General *vice* Wayne deceased—nor for an Adjutant General, but allowed one Brigadier General who could choose his Brigade Major, also an Inspector, from the Captains and subalterns in the line.

The Act of 22 May, 1798, amended the Act of 3 March, 1797, so as to permit the Brigadier General,—who was now General-in-Chief—to select his brigade Major and Inspector or either of them from commissioned officers of any grade in the line of the army. Major Cushing had not relinquished his rank in the infantry upon receiving the commission of Inspector. He continued to perform the duties of Inspector and Adjutant General under detail, even after his commission of Inspector had by operation of law expired 3 March, 1797. The Act of 22 May, 1798, enabled Brigadier General James Wilkinson, then General-in-Chief to keep him on duty as "Inspector." Section 2 of this Act giving to Major Cushing by name, the difference between his Major's and Inspector's pay and allowances, while thus serving by appointment of General Wilkinson, from 3 March, 1797, to 22 May, 1798. No other officer represented the Adjutant General's Department, except the Brigade Major on immediate duty at Army Headquarters, from 3 March, 1797, until 19 July, 1798, when, under the Act of 28 May of that year, Brevet Major William North, of Massachusetts, (formerly Aid-de-Camp to Major General Baron de Steuben, and afterwards Inspector of the army in 1784,) was appointed Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General. This Act, (28 May, 1798,) authorized "the President *alone* to appoint from time to time, when he shall judge proper, Assistant Inspectors to every separate portion of the army, consisting of one or more divisions, who shall be Deputy Adjutants General thereof, respectively, and who shall be taken from the line of the army," they receiving extra pay while on such duty.

The unfriendly attitude of France during this year was the cause of much anxiety, and it was thought advisable to increase the army to meet any exigency which might arise. Congress therefore, by the Act of 28 March, 1798, authorized the President in the event of declaration of war against the United States, or of actual invasion of their territory by a foreign power, or of imminent danger of such invasion discovered, to call into active service a provisional army of not exceeding 10,000 men. The Act of 16 July, 1798, augmented the regiments of infantry then in service; authorized the President to raise in addition twelve regiments of infantry, six troops of dragoons, and provided for one "Adjutant General," with one or more assistant or assistants to be taken from the line of the army. A few days prior to the passage of this Act, General Washington wrote to Hamilton recommending for the position of Adjutant General, Edward Hand, of Pennsylvania, Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, or William S. Smith, of New York. On 18 July, the Senate refused to consent to the appointment of William S. Smith, and on the following day confirmed the appointment of North, as before stated,—General North having just served a term as United States Senator from New York.

The Act of 3 March, 1799, provided for the better organization of the troops heretofore authorized, and directed that the Adjutant General of the army, (a Brigadier General,) shall be *ex officio* Assistant Inspector General, (the Inspector General at this time was Alexander Hamilton, with the rank of Major General,) and that every Deputy



Inspector General shall be *ex officio* Deputy Adjutant General, and shall perform the duties of Adjutant General of the army to which he shall be annexed.

The Act of 14 May, 1800, provided for the disbandment of the army, except the first four regiments of infantry, the two regiments of artillerists and engineers, the two troops of light dragoons, and the general and other staff authorized by the several laws for the establishing and organizing of the aforesaid corps. In pursuance of this Act, the Inspector General, Adjutant General and other officers appointed for the "Provisional Army," raised during the continuance of differences between the United States and the French Republic, were disbanded on 15 June, 1800. Brigadier General Wilkinson again became "General-in-Chief" in consequence of such disbandment; Major Cushing, 1st United States Infantry, continuing to be Inspector to the army, and on duty under immediate orders of the Secretary of War. Major Cushing continued to fill the office by detail, until Congress again made it a distinct office—The necessity for an appointment to this office, instead of having the duties performed by detail, was represented to Congress by the Secretary of War in report dated 14 February, 1801.

The Act of 16 March, 1802, fixed the military peace establishment at one regiment of artillerists, two regiments of infantry, and a corps of engineers, not to exceed twenty officers and cadets, and amongst other details, provided for one "Adjutant and Inspector of the Army," to be taken from the line of field officers. On 25 March, President Jefferson sent the following message to Congress:—"The Act fixing the military peace establishment of the United States, rendering it necessary that the officers retained in service, should, in most cases be transferred into regiments different from those to which their commissions attach them, new commissions are deemed necessary for them, as well as for those entitled to promotion, and for the Ensigns newly nominated. The enclosed report from the Secretary of War exhibits transfers, promotions, and new appointments proposed in conformity with the law, and I accordingly nominate the several persons named in the report for commissions according to its tenor.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Thomas H. Cushing, Adjutant and Inspector of the Army."

\* \* \* \* \*

The nomination was confirmed 26 March, 1802. Major Cushing became by promotion Lieutenant Colonel of the 2nd U. S. Infantry, 1 April, 1802, and Colonel of his regiment 7 September, 1805, but as the only limitation as to the appointment of an "Adjutant and Inspector" was that he should be a "field officer." Colonel Cushing continued to perform the duties now performed by the Adjutant General of the army, until 2 April, 1807. 1st Lieutenant James Biddle Wilkinson, (of Maryland,) 2nd U. S. Infantry, was appointed Aid-de-Camp to his father, the General-in-Chief, 1 December, 1804,—was promoted to be Captain 2nd U. S. Infantry, December, 1808, and continued to perform the duties of Aid-de-Camp, and of acting Assistant Adjutant General to the troops in the field when under immediate command of his father, until his own death, 7 September, 1813. There appears to have been no change in the legal authorization for an "Adjutant and Inspector" until 1812, although during that period there were changes in the incumbents.

The Act of 12 April, 1808, authorized for a limited time, an addition to the military establishment of five regiments of Infantry, of ten companies each; one regiment of Riflemen, of ten companies; one regiment of Light Artillery, of ten companies, and one regiment of Light Dragoons, of eight troops.

The Act of 2 January, 1812, authorized the raising of six companies of Rangers. The Act of 11 January, directed the raising of an additional force of ten regiments of Infantry, each regiment to form two battalions, each of nine companies; two regiments of Artillery, each regiment to form two battalions, of ten companies each; one regiment of Light Dragoons, to form two battalions, of six companies each. This Act, amongst other details, provided for five Brigadier Generals, each to be allowed a Brigade Major to be taken from the Captains and subalterns of the line, and for one Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; the Adjutant General to be allowed one or more assistants, not exceeding three, to be taken from the line of the army, with the same pay and emoluments as a Lieutenant Colonel, but no officer to be detached to serve in the general staff to thereby lose his rank. On 15 March, the Honorable William North, formerly Adjutant General of the army, was again nominated and confirmed as Adjutant General, but he declined the office, and on



6 July, Colonel Thomas H. Cushing, 2nd Infantry, late "Adjutant and Inspector," was appointed and confirmed. Soon afterwards, Adjutant General Cushing was nominated and confirmed a Brigadier General in the army, to rank from 2 July, 1812, which was an earlier rank than that given to him in his commission as Adjutant General with the rank of Brigadier General. General Cushing continued, however, to perform the duties of Adjutant General at the seat of government, and contributed greatly by his long experience as head of that department, towards the organization of the large regular and volunteer force called suddenly into existence in consequence of the War with Great Britain. The Act of 29 June, 1812, directs that the Infantry of the army "shall consist of twenty-five regiments, of ten companies each." The Act of 6 July, 1812, directs that "to any army of the United States, other than that in which the Adjutant General shall serve, the President may appoint one Deputy Adjutant General, who shall be taken from the line, and in addition to his pay, be entitled to fifty dollars per month, which shall be in full compensation for his extra service, and there shall be to each Deputy Adjutant General such number of assistant deputies, (not exceeding three to each department,) as the public service may require, who shall each be entitled to thirty dollars per month, in addition to his pay and other emoluments, which shall be in full compensation for his extra services."

The Act of 3 March, 1813, organizing the "General Staff" of the army, provided for an "Adjutant General's Department," to consist of an Adjutant and Inspector General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; not exceeding eight Adjutants General, each with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel of Cavalry, and sixteen Assistant Adjutants General, each with the brevet rank, pay and emoluments of a Major of Cavalry. The Act further authorized the President, when he should deem it expedient, to assign one of the Brigadier Generals to the principal army of the United States, who should, in such case, act as Adjutant and Inspector General, and as Chief of the Staff of such army. This was the first mention of the "Adjutant General's Department," *eo nomine*. On 12 March, 1813, Brigadier General Cushing relinquished his junior and now superseded commission of "Adjutant General," and was assigned to the command of Military District No. 1, comprising the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts. On the same day Brigadier General Zebulon M. Pike, U. S. A., was appointed by President Madison to be "Adjutant and Inspector General" to the army commanded by the "General-in-Chief," (Major General Henry Dearborn,) but on 27 April, 1813, General Pike was killed in the assault and capture of the British fortifications at York, (now Toronto,) Upper Canada.

From this time until 19 May, 1814, the office remained vacant, the Act of 3 March, 1813, having been construed to the effect that there could be but one Adjutant and Inspector General, who must either be an officer appointed and confirmed to that office, or else be a Brigadier General especially designated by the President to perform the functions. The affairs of the office at the War Department were meanwhile administered by Colonel A. T. Nicoll, Inspector General, and Major C. K. Gardner, 25th Infantry, Assistant Adjutant General, in their branches respectively, during the remainder of the year 1813. On 19 May, 1814, Brigadier General William H. Winder, U. S. A., was appointed "Adjutant and Inspector General," and Chief of Staff of the Northern army, but did not retain the office long, as, on 2 July following, he was assigned to the command of the 10th Military District, and commanded the American forces in the affair at Bladensburg, and unsuccessful defence of Washington. General A. T. Nicoll, Inspector General, having resigned 1 June, 1814, he was succeeded by Colonel John R. Bell, Inspector General, (promoted from Assistant Inspector General, 20 October, 1814,) at the War Department. In the Adjutant General's Office, proper, Colonel John De B. Walbach, Adjutant General, administered affairs under the direction of the Secretary of War, from 30 December, 1813, until 22 November, 1814, when Daniel Parker, of Massachusetts, Chief Clerk of the War Department, was nominated and confirmed by the Senate as "Adjutant and Inspector General."

The Act of 3 March, 1815, reduced and fixed the military peace establishment at 10,000 men, but made no provision for an "Adjutant General's Department." The Act required the President to discharge supernumerary officers on 1 May, 1815, or "as soon as circumstances may permit," and we find that by Executive General Orders of 17 May, 1815, one Adjutant and Inspector General, and two Adjutants General were "provisionally retained." Had not President Madison seen fit to retain such officers, this Act would have virtually abolished the department.



The Act of 24 April, 1816, recognized and made permanent in service, these officers, thus provisionally retained, and declared that the Department should hereafter consist of an Adjutant and Inspector General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; an Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank of Colonel, to each Division, (of which there were two;) and an Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank of Major, to each Brigade, (of which there were four.) The Department therefore consisted, at this time, of seven officers, and General Orders of 3 May, 1816, based on the Act, publishes their names, &c. From 1816 to 1821, there appears to have been no change in the legal status of the department.

The Act of 2 March, 1821, fixed the military peace establishment at four regiments of Artillery, of nine companies each; seven of Infantry, of ten companies each, and the corps of Engineers, and provided for one Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel of Cavalry, and directed that the Aids-de-Camp to the Major General and the Brigadier Generals should, in addition to their other duties, perform the duties of Assistant Adjutant General. This Act, in effect, reduced the department to one commissioned officer. It abolished the office of "Adjutant and Inspector General," with the rank of Brigadier General; and also the office of "Adjutant General," with the rank of Colonel, to each of the two divisions respectively, and the office of "Assistant Adjutant General," with the rank of Major, to each of the four Brigades respectively. On 1 June, 1821, by operation of law, Adjutant and Inspector General Parker relinquished his office, and was appointed Paymaster General. The subordinate officers of the department never having relinquished their regimental rank, on receipt of their higher commissions in the general staff, returned on the same day, to regimental duties. Brigadier General Henry Atkinson, who, in order to be retained in service, had consented to be arranged according to his earlier commission of Colonel and Brevet Brigadier General, was offered by President Monroe the position of "Adjutant General," but he elected, on 13 August, 1821, to take his former regiment, the 6th Infantry, from which he had the year before been promoted. Colonel James Gadsden, Inspector General, was thereupon, on the same day, (13 August, 1821,) appointed Adjutant General. The Senate negatived his confirmation on 22 March, 1822, and on the following 12 April, the President re-nominated him for the office, but the Senate adhered to its original determination.

Captain Charles J. Nourse, 2nd Artillery, late "Assistant Adjutant General," was detailed as "Acting Adjutant General" of the army, 8 May, 1822, and took charge of the office, and continued to perform the functions of Adjutant General until relieved 7 March, 1825, by the appointment of Captain Roger Jones, 3rd Artillery, (late Colonel and Adjutant General,) to be Adjutant General, with his old rank.

There appears to have been no change in the legal status of the department from 1821 to 1838, when the Act of 5 July, of that year, increasing the military establishment, empowered the President to appoint so many Assistant Adjutants General, not exceeding two, with brevet rank, pay and emoluments of a Major, and not exceeding four with the brevet rank, pay and emoluments of a Captain of Cavalry, as he might deem necessary, to be taken from the line of the army, and in addition to their own to perform the duties of Assistant Inspectors General when the circumstances of the service require; the transfer of these officers to be without prejudice to their rank and promotion in the line which was to take place in the same manner as if they had not been transferred. This again made the Adjutant General's Department to consist of seven officers.

The Act of 3 March, 1839, to amend an Act entitled "an Act regulating the pay and emoluments of brevet officers," approved 16 April, 1818, directs that "the same shall be construed as to include the case of the Adjutant General of the United States." This Act reads "the officers of the army who have brevet commissions shall be entitled to and receive the pay and emoluments of their brevet rank when on duty, and having a command according to their brevet rank, and at no other time."

Act approved 18 June, 1846, providing for the prosecution of the war between the United States and the Republic of Mexico, empowered the President to appoint as many additional Assistant Adjutants General, not exceeding four, as the service may require, with the same rank, pay and emoluments, and to be charged with the same duties as those now authorized by law; appointments to continue only as long as the exigencies of the service might render necessary. Under this Act two Majors and



two Captains were appointed. The department, therefore, now consisted of eleven officers.

The Act of 3 March, 1847, making provision for an additional number of general officers, and for other details, directed that there be added to the Adjutant General's Department, one Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry, and two Assistant Adjutants General, with the brevet rank, pay and emoluments of a Captain of Cavalry, to be charged with the same duties as those now existing by law, and the officers so appointed to be discharged at the close of the war with Mexico. This brought the strength of the department up to fourteen.

The Act of 19 July, 1848, repealed so much of the Act of 3 March, 1847, as required the discharge at the close of the War with Mexico, \* \* \* \* of an Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry, and two Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Captain of Cavalry; provided that no vacancies happening under the provisions so repealed be filled up until further authorized by law.

The Act of 2 March, 1849, repealed so much of the proviso to the third section of the Act approved 19 July, 1848, as related to officers of the Adjutant General's Department, which left the department with an aggregate strength of fourteen officers, with authority to make promotion and fill vacancies. This continued to be the strength of the department until 1861.

The Act of 3 August, 1861, providing for the better organization of the army, directed that "hereafter the Adjutant General's Department shall consist of one Adjutant General with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier; one Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel of Cavalry, and two Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments each of a Lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry; four Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Major of Cavalry, and twelve with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Captain of Cavalry," (total 20.)

The Act of 17 July, 1862, directed that "one Colonel, two Lieutenant Colonels, and nine Majors be added to the department by regular promotion from its present officers, and that the grade of 'Captain' be abolished, and in future that all vacancies in the grade of Major be filled by selection from among the Captains of the army," (total strength of the department, 20.)

The Act of 28 July, 1866, directed that "the Adjutant General shall hereafter be appointed by selection from the corps to which he belongs."

The Act of 3 March, 1869, prohibited promotions and appointments in the Adjutant General's Department, but by Act of 3 March, 1873, the appointment of one Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank of Major, was authorized. Thus the legal strength of the Adjutant General's Department at this time was one Brigadier General, two Colonels, four Lieutenant Colonels, and thirteen Majors, (twenty in all,) but by the Act of 3 March, 1869, prohibiting promotions and appointments, the department became reduced to one Brigadier General, one Colonel, three Lieutenant Colonels, and eleven Majors, (sixteen in all.)

The Act of 3 March, 1875, "to reduce and fix the Adjutant General's Department," directed that "said department shall hereafter consist of one Adjutant General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; two Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonels; four Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonels, and ten Assistant Adjutants General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Majors," (seventeen members in all.) This Act also repealed so much of the Act approved 3 March, 1869, as prohibited promotions and appointments in the Adjutant General's Department. At this date, therefore, (1 July, 1875,) the legal strength of the Adjutant General's Department is seventeen, and the department is open to promotion and appointments on the occurrence of vacancies.



## INSPECTOR GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Until the adoption by Congress of the Revised Statutes now in force, it was not understood that the Inspector Generals, authorized by existing laws from time to time, constituted, as a body, a legal department. They were viewed as individual Inspectors, assigned to the Headquarters of the Army for the Department of War for inspection service, and placed upon a footing similar to that of Senior Aids-de-Camp; but the number of officers was so limited, and their rank and standing so fixed, that the question had no significance. Up to the time of the War of the Rebellion, there was no Inspector General's Office in Washington. It has been insisted upon, however, that the Inspector Generals have constituted a Department in the view of the law. Scott's Military Digest also takes this view. The doubt is now, however, disposed of by legislation.

The following is a brief account of the Inspector General's Department of the service:

The Continental Congress, 16 June, 1775, created the offices of Adjutant General, Commissary General, Quartermaster General, Paymaster General, Chief Engineer and Commissary of Musters, but made no provision for any inspection service; but on 13 December, 1777, (more than two years after the other Staff Offices had been created,) it was resolved, as the opinion of Congress, that it was essential to the promotion of discipline, and to the reformation of the various abuses which prevailed in the different departments, that an appointment should be made of Inspector General, agreeable to the practice of the best disciplined European armies, and that two should be appointed. Brigadier General Conoway was appointed one of these Inspector Generals, but was immediately appointed a Major General, and nothing further appears to have been done till 5 May, 1778, when it was resolved that Congress approve *General Washington's plan for "a well organized Inspectorship,"* and Baron Steuben was appointed Inspector General, with the rank and pay of Major General. Inspectors were also appointed for every division, and an Assistant Inspector for each brigade.

In the Act of 30 April, 1790, the President was to appoint one or two Inspectors, with rank and pay of Captain.

In the Act of 5 March, 1792, the Adjutant was to do duty as Inspector also.

By the Act of 8 May, 1792, there was provided an Inspector, with rank of Major, for each brigade of Militia.

By the Act of 3 March, 1795, the Adjutant General was to do duty also of Inspector General; and Deputy Adjutants General to do duty also of Deputy Inspector Generals.

In the Act of 30 May, 1796, fixing the military peace establishment, one Inspector and Adjutant General was provided for, to be taken from the line, with \$25 per month additional pay.

By the Act of 3 March, 1797, the Brigadier General was to choose his own Inspector from Captains of the line.

In the Act of 28 May, 1798, providing for a provisional army, there was included an Inspector General, with the rank and pay of a Major General, and also an Inspector for each separate portion, brigade and corps of the army. There was also to be an Adjutant General, but with only the rank of a Brigadier.

In the Act of 16 July, 1798, to augment the army, it was provided that there should be an Inspector General, with the rank, pay and Aids-de-Camp of a Major General; two assistants, to be taken from the line, and an Inspector of Artillery.

In the Act of 3 March, 1799, for the better organizing of the troops of the United States, it was provided that officers detached from the line to act as Inspectors should be extra, and their vacancies in the line filled, (though the officer detached did not lose



his regimental position;) the Act also continued the Inspector General in the rank of Major General, allowing him a Secretary, with rank and pay of Captain; added for each army a Deputy Inspector General to be a field officer; also an Inspector for each brigade and division. It further provided, among other things, that the Adjutant General should be *ex-officio*, an Assistant Inspector General, and authorized the appointment of an Inspector of Fortifications.

In the Act of 16 March, 1802, fixing the peace establishment, provision was made for an Adjutant and Inspector of the army, to be taken from the line.

The Act of 12 April, 1808, provided for two additional Brigadier Generals, each of whom was to have a Brigade Inspector selected from the line.

In the Act of 11 January, 1812, to raise an additional military force, provision was made for one Inspector General, with rank and pay of Brigadier General, and two assistants, with the rank and pay of Lieutenant Colonel.

In the Act of 16 May, 1812, making further provision for the army, it was provided that there should be an Inspector for every brigade, to be detailed from the line.

In the Act of 6 July, 1812, it was provided that there should be a Deputy Inspector General, with three assistants, for each separate army, to be taken from the line.

In the Act of 3 March, 1813, for the better organization of the General Staff of the army, it was provided that there should be one Adjutant and Inspector General, with the rank of Brigadier General; eight Inspector Generals, with the rank of Colonel, and sixteen assistants, with the rank of Major.

In the Act of 3 March, 1815, fixing the peace establishment, four Brigade Inspectors, to be taken from the line, were provided for.

In the Act of 24 April, 1816, organizing the General Staff, it was provided that there should be one Adjutant and Inspector General of the Army, with the rank of Brigadier General; one Inspector General for each division, with the rank of Colonel, and an assistant for each brigade, with the rank of Major, to be taken from the line.

In the Act of 2 March, 1821, fixing the peace establishment, provision was made for two Inspector Generals, with the rank of Colonel.

The Act of 5 July, 1838, fixed the number of Assistant Adjutant Generals at two Majors and four Captains, and required *them* to perform also the duties of Assistant Inspector Generals when the circumstances of the service required it.

On 23 August, 1842, an Act was passed abolishing the office of one of the Inspector Generals.

On 12 January, 1846, it was repealed, thus fixing them at two.

By the Act of 3 August, 1861, five Assistant Inspector Generals, with the rank of Major, were provided for.

By the Act of 6 August, 1861, two additional Inspector Generals, with the rank of Colonel, were provided for.

By the Act of 17 July, 1862, an Inspector General, with the rank and pay of Lieutenant Colonel, was provided for each army corps.

On 24 March, 1864, an appointment of Colonel Inspector General was made from another Department of the Staff, to fill a vacancy among one of the four Colonels authorized by existing laws. But by the Act of Congress of 8 June, 1872, the officer who would have succeeded, had it been interpreted that the law of promotion obtained to the vacancy in question, was promoted to be a Colonel, without disturbing the continuance in office of those already appointed; thus the number became five Colonels Inspector Generals.

On 16 June, 1874, an Act was passed authorizing the promotion of a Major to be Lieutenant Colonel, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the promotion of the Lieutenant Colonel to be Colonel.

By the Act of 28 July, 1866, fixing the military peace establishment, four Inspector Generals with rank and pay of Colonel; three assistants, with rank of Lieutenant Colonel; and two with rank of Major, were provided, making nine in all.

On 23 June, 1874, an Act was passed by Congress, that the Inspector General's Department should thereafter consist of one Colonel, two Lieutenant Colonels and two Majors; providing further, that no new appointments should be made until the number of Inspector Generals be reduced to five. The same Act provided that no officer now in service should be reduced in rank or mustered out of service by reason of any provision in this Act.



The Revised Statutes fix the status of the Department as follows: "Five Inspector Generals of the army, with the rank of Colonel of Cavalry; one Assistant Inspector General, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry, and two Assistant Inspector Generals, with rank of Major of Cavalry."

The Corps stands to-day as follows: one Brigadier General, three Colonels and two Lieutenant Colonels.

In addition to the duties imposed by the Act of 13 December, 1777, the varying necessities of the service have imposed upon the Inspector General's Department additional duties; and more stress has been laid, from time to time, upon certain points of duty already indicated.

Under the provisions of General Orders, No. 28, Adjutant General's Office, 6 April, 1876, the Department was placed under the orders of the General of the army, and all the officers of it have been detailed by him to the posts they now occupy. In addition to the habitual duties of Inspector Generals, the subject of inspection of the National Cemeteries devolves upon the Department—a duty performed without inconvenience, since they are to be inspected while the officers are upon their ordinary tours.

A notable fact in connection with the subject of rank of Inspector Generals is, that in the earlier days of the history of the army, when the possession of rank was greatly appreciated, and, indeed, found essential to the promotion of the best interests of the service, the head of this branch of the staff had habitually the rank of a general officer; but of late years, the highest grade this Department has had is that of Colonel.

Nor, indeed, has there been in this Department any application for, or move in the direction of, securing the additional grade. The very highest authority has conferred a dignity upon this Department, and has pronounced upon its usefulness by proposing a plan for its establishment. (Reference is here made to General Washington.)

During the war there was an expansion of the organization of the corps; but this was spontaneous and demanded by the necessities of the occasion. Of course, at the close of the war, the surplus were mustered out, the regular organization alone remaining.

It is not the design or wish of the officers of this Department, that a large permanent staff for their branch shall be created, or that there should be a notable exaggeration of their rank. The Colonels, from length of service, have, from their dates, a high rank in their grade; but that fact is very important in securing the best results from the discharge of their duties. It is hardly necessary to expand this point. Mature advice works the correction and remedy of defects better than the formal reports of juniors; the harmony of the service is promoted, and the personal advantage and comfort of the officers and soldiers is advanced—this in addition to the greater value of the fund of information, to be submitted to the superior authorities, which large experience, long service and high rank ought to be expected to furnish.

To give symmetry to the organization of the Staff and Administrative Departments, to mark the significance of the Inspection Department as a branch in the service, and to accord to it its proper dignity and importance, it would seem that its head should be not inferior in grade to that of the heads of the other Departments. So long as several of them were Colonels the case was different, but as it is now, all being Brigadier Generals, except the head of the Inspection branch of the service, a distinction is made tending to depreciate the usefulness of that branch, and not calculated to exalt the pride of the officers connected with it.

Beyond the additional grade suggested for the head of the corps, its officers have no desire to magnify their permanent organization. Instead of that, the Department has sought to ally itself to the line, with the approval, it is believed, of all its officers.

A bill was prepared and introduced into the House of Representatives, through the Hon. Mr. Donnan of Iowa, on 25 January, 1875, which is as follows:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That, in lieu of the organization established by section one of the Act approved twenty-third June, eighteen hundred and seventy-four, for the Inspector General's Department, entitled "An Act re-organizing the several staff corps of the army," the said Department shall consist of five officers, who shall have the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonels of Cavalry; and that no officer now holding a commission in said Department shall be disturbed in his office by reason of this enactment: *Provided*, That promotions may be made of the Lieutenant Colonels and Major now in the*



Department, as vacancies occur, to the grade of Colonel, and that whenever the said Lieutenant Colonels and Major shall have vacated their offices by promotion or otherwise, the offices of Lieutenant Colonel and Major in the Inspector General's Department shall become extinct, and that no new appointment to those grades shall hereafter be made: *And provided further*, That it shall be lawful for the Secretary of War to detail from the field officers of the line of the army, a sufficient number of officers, to be styled assistant Inspectors General, to perform the duties of inspection imposed upon the Department by law, regulation and the orders of superior authority; said details to be for a period of not more than four years.

The object of the Act was to have the permanent establishment consist of five Colonels, promoting the Lieutenant Colonels and Major as vacancies may occur among the five, till the permanent Staff of the Department shall consist of five Colonels only—the remaining officers to be taken from the field officers of the line. Thus the advantage of experience and uniformity, and the knowledge of the traditions and history of the Department will be perpetuated by a small body of seniors; and new force, and fresh vigor, and later experience in active service, and newer knowledge of the more remote frontier will be gathered to the inspection service by taking as assistants juniors from the line.

#### *AN ACT establishing the rank of the Senior Inspector General*

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That from and after the passage of this Act, the rank of the Senior Inspector General of the United States army shall be Brigadier General; but no pay or allowance shall be made to said officer other than from the date of appointment under this Act: *And provided*, That nothing herein enacted shall authorize any increase in the number or rank of the other officers of the Inspector General's Department as fixed by the first section of the Act of twenty-third June, eighteen hundred seventy-four.

*Approved 12 December, 1873.*

---

## CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

---

Upon the breaking out of the War of the Revolution, the country was singularly deficient in persons acquainted with the duties of military engineers.

With the exception of the few who had seen service at Louisbourg, Lake George, Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Quebec, and had thus gained some practical experience in the construction, attack, and defence of fortified places, there was scarcely any engineering skill or talents in the patriot service. Nevertheless it was important that such officers should be appointed for the Continental Army, and on 16 June, 1775, the Continental Congress—

*“Resolved*, That there be one Chief Engineer at the Grand Army, and that his pay be sixty dollars per month.

*“That* two assistants be employed under him, and that the pay of each of them be twenty dollars per month.

*“That* there be one Chief Engineer for the army in a separate department, and two assistants under him; that the pay of the Chief Engineer be sixty dollars per month, and the pay of his assistants, each twenty dollars per month.”

The pay given above to the office of Chief Engineer, and Assistant Engineers, was the compensation which attached at that time to the grades of Colonel and Captain respectively, and the officers appointed in the army under this resolution were commissioned with those ranks respectively, and this practice continued for the first year of



the war, but by April, 1776, Assistant Engineers were commissioned with as high rank as Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental Establishment.

On 27 December, 1776, Congress—

*Resolved*, That General Washington shall be, and he is hereby, vested with full, ample, and complete powers to raise and collect together, in the most speedy and effectual manner, from any or all of these United States, sixteen battalions of infantry, in addition to those already voted by Congress; to appoint officers for the said battalions of infantry; to raise, officer, and equip three thousand light-horse, three regiments of artillery, and a Corps of Engineers, and to establish their pay. \* \* \* That the foregoing powers be vested in General Washington for and during the term of six months from the date hereof, unless sooner determined by Congress."

Under this law it is probable, that some organization, styled a Corps of Engineers, was established in the army under the rules and regulations of General Washington.

The news of the conflict of the colonies with Great Britain, together with the efforts of our diplomatic agents abroad, soon brought a crowd of foreign officers, principally French, to our shores, some of whom had been educated as military engineers, and were commissioned in our army as such, and assigned to the various armies and commands as needed. Among the arrivals in the early part of 1777 were four officers from the Royal Corps of Engineers of the French army, who were commissioned, respectively, in the Engineers, with the rank, one of Brigadier General, two of Colonel, and one of Lieutenant Colonel, the Brigadier General, Louis le Bègue du Portail, taking precedence and rank of all other engineers in the service.

The propriety of establishing by law, a Corps of Engineers in the army, was one of the subjects which attracted the attention of Congress, and, on 6 March, 1778, a letter, dated the third of the same month, from a congressional committee in the camp, inclosing a plan for the establishment of a Corps of Engineers, was received in Congress, but action on the matter was then postponed. On 27 May, 1778, the following resolution was passed:

*Resolved*, That in the Engineering Department three companies be established, each to consist of—

	Pay per Month.
1 Captain.....	\$50 00
3 Lieutenants, each.....	33 33½
4 Sergeants, each.....	10 00
4 Corporals, each.....	9 00
60 privates, each.....	8 33½

"These companies to be instructed in the fabrication of field-works, as far as relates to the manual and mechanical part. Their business shall be to instruct the fatigue parties to do their duty with celerity and exactness, to repair injuries done to the works by the enemy's fire, and to prosecute works in the face of it.

"The commissioned officers to be skilled in the necessary branches of mathematics; the non-commissioned officers to write a good hand."

These were the first companies of engineer troops organized in our service; and although the law for the creation of a Corps of Engineers was still delayed, the fact that at this time the engineers in service must have had some organization in the form of a corps is apparent from the resolution of 18 April, 1778, as follows.

*Resolved*, That General Washington be authorized and directed forthwith to convene a council, to consist of the Major Generals in the State of Pennsylvania and the general officer commanding the Corps of Engineers, and with the advice of the said council to form such a plan for the general operations of the campaign as he shall deem consistent with the welfare of these States."

And also from the resolution of 13 June, 1778, namely:

*Resolved*, That Mons. du Cambray be annexed to the Corps of Engineers commanded by Brigadier du Portail, with rank and pay of a Lieutenant Colonel."

On 11 March, 1779, the following resolutions constituting a Corps of Engineers were passed in Congress:

*Resolved*, That the Engineers in the service of the United States shall be formed in a corps and styled the 'Corps of Engineers,' and shall take rank and enjoy the same rights, honors, and privileges with the other troops in the Continental establishment.



"That a commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall be appointed by Congress, to whom their orders or those of the Commander-in-Chief shall be addressed, and such commandant shall render to the Commander-in-Chief, and to the Board of War, an account of every matter relative to his department.

"That the engineers shall rank in their own corps according to the dates of their respective commissions.

"That every year, previous to the opening of the campaign, the commandant of the corps shall propose to the Commander-in-Chief, and to the Board of War, such a disposition of the engineers as he shall judge most advantageous, according to the knowledge which he is supposed to have of their talents and capacity.

"*Resolved*, That the Board of War be empowered and directed to form such regulations for the Corps of Engineers and companies of sappers and miners as they judge most conducive to the public service, and that the Board report such allowances as they judge adequate and reasonable to be made to the officers of the Corps of Engineers for travelling charges, and when on command at a distance from camp or in places where they cannot draw rations."

On 11 May, 1779, the following resolutions concerning the engineers were passed.

"*Resolved*, That the pay and subsistence of the engineers, and of the officers and men of the companies of sappers and miners, shall be the same with those of officers of the like rank, and of the men, in the artillery of these States.

"That Brigadier General du Portail be appointed commandant of the Corps of Engineers and companies of sappers and miners."

Under the operations of these laws, the Corps of Engineers, with its companies of sappers and miners, served in the armies during the War of the Revolution, with efficiency and distinction, and numbers of its officers were brevetted by Congress for their distinguished services. The commandant of the corps was especially rewarded, as appears from the resolution of 16 November, 1781, as follows:

"*Resolved*, That Brigadier General du Portail, commanding officer of the Corps of Engineers, in consideration of his meritorious services, and particularly of his distinguished conduct in the Siege of York, in the State of Virginia, be and he is hereby, promoted to the rank of Major General."

It is difficult to enumerate the officers composing the Corps of Engineers in the army of the Revolution, but it is believed that it did not contain, outside of the companies of sappers and miners, any officer of a lower grade than Captain. The names of one Brigadier General and commandant of the corps, of six Colonels, of eight Lieutenant Colonels, of three Majors, and of ten Captains, have been recovered. There is no question but that the corps was larger than the numbers given above.

In November, 1783, this Corps of Engineers and its companies of sappers and miners, were disbanded, and mustered out of service, having agreed to accept the commutation of five years' pay in lieu of the half-pay for life, and while many of the foreign officers returned to their homes in Europe, a number remained in the United States and became citizens of the country.

During the period which elapsed between the close of the Revolutionary War, and the inauguration of the Government in 1789 under the present Constitution, nothing occurred which required the employment of military engineers.

As early, however, as 1789, in the plan submitted by the Secretary of War, General Henry Knox, to the President, for the general arrangement of the military forces of the country, there was recommended, as a part the military establishment of the United States, "a small corps of well-disciplined and well-informed artillerists and engineers."

Under pressure of the relations existing between this country and the principal European countries, and the message of President Washington, of 3 December, 1793, Congress, on 20 March, 1794, authorized the President so fortify certain harbors along the coast, and the next day appropriated funds for the same. There were no Engineers in the army to carry on these works, and so the President directed the temporary appointment of a number of engineers, to design and superintend the construction of the works, dividing the coast up into districts, and appointing one or more engineers for each district.

The gentlemen appointed to these positions were foreign-born, and a number of them had been in the Corps of Engineers of the Revolutionary Army. Among those appointed may be mentioned—



Stephen Rochefontaine, Charles Vincent, Peter Charles l'Enfant, John Jacob Ulrich Rivardi, John Vermonet, Nicholas Francis Martinon, Paul Hyacinte Perrault, who were appointed for, and entered upon, the discharge of this duty, between 25 March and 12 May, of the year 1794.

On 9 May, 1794, Congress passed an Act providing for raising and organizing, for a terms of three years, a Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, to be incorporated with the Corps of Artillery in service, the entire number to consist of 992 rank and file.

The organization to be as follows:

1 Lieutenant Colonel, commandant; 1 Adjutant; 1 Surgeon.

4 battalions—4 Majors; 4 Adjutants and Paymasters; 4 Surgeon's Mates.

16 companies, each to consist of—1 Captain; 2 Lieutenants; 2 Cadets; 4 Sergeants; 4 Corporals; 42 Privates, Sappers and Miners; 10 Artificers; and 2 Musicians.

The Secretary at War was to provide the necessary books, instruments, and apparatus for the use and benefit of the corps, and the President was authorized to employ such proportions of said corps, in the field, on the frontiers, or in the fortification of the sea-coasts, as he might deem consistent with the public service.

The filling up, and organization of the corps was at once commenced. It was stationed at West Point, and at the same time a military school at that place was organized; but the apparatus and books were burned in 1796, and the school suspended until, 1801, when it was revived and placed under the direction of Major Jonathan Williams, of the 2nd Regiment of the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers. The organization of the corps was completed by the spring of 1795, Stephen Rochefontaine being appointed the Lieutenant Colonel and commandant, and Henry Burbeck, Louis Tousard, J. J. U. Rivardi, and Constant Freeman the Majors. It will be seen from this list, that several of the temporary engineers engaged upon the fortification of the coast, were commissioned in the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, and as long as this corps existed, there were always a number of its officers engaged exclusively upon the construction and repair of the sea-coast works. Some of the companies were in garrison in the fortifications, but the main body was at West Point.

By the Act of 3 March, 1795, the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers was continued indefinitely, and its completion authorized.

By the Act of 30 May, 1796, to ascertain and fix the military establishment of the United States, the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers was to form part of the same, and it was to be completed in conformity to the organic Act of 1794.

Laincourt, who visited West Point in 1796, states, that he found at that place four battalions of artillerists and engineers, composed of about two hundred and fifty men each, mostly made up of foreigners. But ten officers were present, representing "all nations."

The threatened disturbances with France continuing, a second regiment of artillerists and engineers was authorized by the Act of 27 April, 1798.

By its terms, the regiment was to consist of—1 Lieutenant Colonel, commandant; 1 Adjutant; 1 Surgeon.

3 battalions—3 Majors; 3 Adjutants and Paymasters; 3 Surgeon's Mates.

12 companies, each to consist of—1 Captain; 2 Lieutenants; 2 Cadets; 4 Sergeants; 4 Corporals; 42 Privates, Sappers and Miners; 10 Artificers, and 2 Musicians.

It was placed upon the same footing precisely as the first regiment raised, and was to be supplied with the same books and apparatus, and to do duty in the same places and times as were prescribed for the former.

The officers were appointed to rank from 1 June, 1798, and John Doughty was appointed the Lieutenant Colonel and commandant of the regiment; Benjamin Brooks, Adam Hoops, and Daniel Jackson, being the Majors.

By the Act of 16 July, 1798, to augment the army of the United States, the President was authorized to appoint a number not exceeding four teachers of the arts and sciences, necessary for the instruction of the artillerists and engineers.

There was also authorized by this Act an inspector of artillery, to be taken from the line of artillerists and engineers.

The recommendations leading to the above legislation will be found in an extract of a letter from the Secretary of War (James McHenry) to the Hon. Samuel Sewell, chairman of the Committee of Defence, &c., dated War Department, 28 June, 1798, as follows:



"3rd. The Act providing for raising and organizing a Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, and the Act to provide an additional regiment of the same, both enjoin the procurement at the public expense of all necessary books, instruments, and apparatus, for the benefit of the said respective regiments.

"The Secretary, without designing to derogate from the merits of the officers appointed to the corps established by the Acts cited, feels it his duty to suggest, that other and supplementary means of instruction to the books and instruments to be provided, appear to be absolutely indispensable to enable them to acquire a due degree of knowledge in the objects of their corps. It is certain that the best faculties and inclinations for the arts and sciences cannot be unfolded, and applied to useful purposes, when proper encouragement and assistance have been denied or neglected.

The art of fortification is connected with so many others, is of such extent, and its operations dependent on, and affected by circumstances so infinitely varied, that it is impossible any man can be rendered master of it by experience alone. Besides, the knowledge acquired by experience is often the result of our own faults, and acquired by a heavy, and it may be, in this art, disastrous expense to the public.

"It is certainly to be wished that more attention had been paid to this subject, and that past recommendations had found a favorable access to the ear of Congress.

"If the present moment does not admit of carrying into effect all that is desirable, and ought, under different circumstances, to be done, to create a body of qualified and scientific engineers, it may, notwithstanding, be advisable to advance toward this point by such measures as are compatible with our present situation.

\* \* \* \* \*

"It is therefore submitted whether provision ought not to be made for the employment of three or four teachers of the enumerated sciences, to be attached generally to the two corps of artillerists and engineers, and obligated to give instruction and lessons at such times, places and under such regulations as the President may direct.

"The employment of teachers would give the intended effect to the provision of the laws for the appointment of two cadets to each company. It was supposed that these cadets would form a nursery, from which qualified officers might be drawn to fill vacancies, but it must occur, that without proper masters to teach them the sciences necessary to the engineers and artillerists, this nursery can produce no valuable plants."

In a paper upon the proper changes that should be made in the military establishment, written by the Secretary of War, James McHenry, and dated 24 December, 1798, after recommending that the organization of the Second Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers should be made the same as that of the First, he says:

"It is deeply to be lamented that a very precious period of leisure was not improved toward forming among ourselves engineers and artillerists, and that owing to this neglect, we are in danger of being overtaken by war without a competent number of characters of their descriptions. To form them suddenly is impracticable; much previous study and experiment are essential. If possible to avoid it, a war ought not to find us unprovided. \* \* \*

"In the meanwhile it is conceived to be advisable to endeavor to introduce from abroad at least one distinguished engineer, and one distinguished officer of artillery. They may be sought for preferably in the Austrian, and next in the Prussian armies. The grade of Colonel, with adequate pecuniary compensations, may attract officers of a rank inferior to that grade in those armies, who will be of distinguished abilities and merit. But in this as we know from past experience, nothing is more easy than to be imposed upon, nothing more difficult than to avoid imposition, and that, therefore, should the measure be sanctioned by a law, it will be requisite to commit the business of procuring such characters to some very judicious hand, under every precaution that can put him on his guard.

"It is also suggested that an inspector of fortifications is much wanted. In case of a legislative provision on this subject, the officer may either be drawn from the corps of artillerists and engineers, or it may be left discretionary with the President to choose him where he pleases."

By the Act of 2 March, 1799, to augment the army, an additional battalion of artillerists and engineers was authorized, which completed the Second Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers to the same strength as the First Regiment.

And by the Act of 3 March, 1799, for the better organization of the troops of the United States, the President was authorized to engage and appoint, distinct from the



officers of the corps of artillerists and engineers, two engineers, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and to stipulate, and allow them respectively, such compensation as he shall find necessary and expedient.

The Act also provided for the appointment of an inspector of fortifications, whose duties were to be assigned him by the Secretary of War, under the direction of the President, to be taken from the corps of artillerists and engineers, or other corps, and if he shall not be an officer in the artillery or army, to be entitled to the rank of Major in the army.

It is not known whether the two officers of engineers distinct from the corps of artillerists and engineers, with the grade of Lieutenant Colonel were ever appointed; it is probable they were not. Nevertheless, in the Act of 14 May, 1800, to discharge the officers and men raised under the Acts of 2 and 3 March, 1799, it was provided that "the engineers, the inspector of artillery, the inspector of fortifications, and the two regiments of artillerists and engineers should be retained in service."

No further legislation affecting the corps of artillerists and engineers is found until the Act of 16 March, 1802, fixing and reducing materially the military establishment. By this Act the corps of artillerists and engineers was discontinued, and from it two corps—a regiment of artillerists and a corps of engineers were created. The following remarks of Secretary McHenry, precedent to the above legislation will be found of interest in this connection. They are extracted from a report made by him to the President, on 5 January, 1800, upon the subject of the Military Academy, and re-organization of the army:

"It is conceived that the entire union of the officers of artillerists and engineers in one corps, as in our present establishment is not advisable. The art of fortification and the service of artillery, though touching each other in many points, are in the main distinct branches, and each so comprehensive that their separation is essential to perfection in either. This has been ascertained by long experience. Among the powers of Europe there is not one recollected, which at the present day, is not conscious of this truth. When any of them have attempted to unite these corps, the disadvantages which resulted were soon felt to be so momentous as to produce conviction that each required a separate organization. Such a union was once attempted in France. According to an Ordinance of 8 December, 1755, the artillery and engineer corps of that nation, which had been separate, were combined in one. The experiment however, was of short duration. In 1758, the Engineer Corps was disjoined from the corps of artillery, and called as before, the Corps of Engineers, since which time these corps have remained separate."

The recommendations of Secretary McHenry, with reference to the revival of the corps of engineers, contained in the same report, are as follows:

"The regiment of engineers consisting entirely of officers, if we exclude the companies of miners, it remains to speak of its organization. Let it consist of, viz., two Lieutenant Colonels, one first, and one second, as already provided by law, three Majors, twelve Captains, twenty-four First Lieutenants, twenty-four Second Lieutenants, twenty-four Cadets.

"The companies of miners and their labors to be under the direction and immediate command of officers of this corps, and to make a part thereof.

"It will be perceived, and it is observed with regret, that the engineer regiment cannot be immediately formed by the mere act of transferring into it, officers from any of the existing regiments. In order to answer its high destination, it must be filled slowly and under the exercise of great caution and responsibility."

In a further communication of Secretary McHenry concerning the Military Academy and the proposed revival of the Corps of Engineers, dated 31 January, 1800, he says:

"A slight attention to circumstances, and the actual position of our country, must lead to the conviction, that a well connected series of fortifications is an object of the highest importance to the United States, not only as these will be conducive to the general security, but as a means of lessening the necessity, and consequently, the expense of a large military establishment.

\* \* \* \* \*

"We must not conclude from these brief observations, that the service of the engineer is limited to constructing, connecting, consolidating, and keeping in repair fortifications. This is but a single branch of their profession, though, indeed, a most important one. Their utility extends to almost every department of war, and every



description of general officers, besides embracing whatever respects public buildings, roads, bridges, canals, and all such works of a civil nature. I consider it, therefore, of vast consequence to the United States, that it should form in its own bosom, and out of its own native materials, men qualified to place the country in a proper posture of defence, to infuse science into our army, and give to our fortifications that degree of force, connection, and perfection, which can alone counterbalance the superiority of attack over defence."

By the Act of 16 March, 1802, fixing the military peace establishment of the United States, it was enacted:

"SEC. 26. That the President of the United States is hereby authorized and empowered, when he shall deem it expedient, to organize and establish a Corps of Engineers, to consist of one Engineer, with the pay, rank, and emoluments of a Major; two Assistant Engineers, with the pay, rank, and emoluments of Captains; two other Assistant Engineers, with the pay, rank, and emoluments of First Lieutenants; two other Assistant Engineers, with the pay, rank, and emoluments of Second Lieutenants; and ten Cadets, with the pay of sixteen dollars per month, and two rations per day; and the President of the United States is in like manner authorized, when he shall deem it proper, to make such promotions in the said corps, with a view to particular merit and without regard to rank, so as not to exceed one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, two Majors, four Captains, four First Lieutenants, four Second Lieutenants, and so that the number of the whole corps shall at no time exceed twenty officers and cadets.

"SEC. 27. That the said corps, when so organized, shall be stationed at West Point, in the State of New York, and shall constitute a Military Academy; and the Engineers, Assistant Engineers, and Cadets of said corps shall be subject at all times to do duty in such places and on such service as the President of the United States shall direct.

"SEC. 28. That the principal Engineer, and, in his absence, the next in rank, shall have the superintendence of the said Military Academy, under the direction of the President of the United States; and the Secretary of War is hereby authorized, at the public expense, under such regulations as shall be directed by the President of the United States, to procure the necessary books, implements, and apparatus for the use and benefit of the said institution."

Under the operation of this Act the following officers were appointed:

Major Jonathan Williams, of the late Second Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers, and Inspector of Fortifications, appointed Major Corps of Engineers, and principal Engineer, and became the Superintendent of the Military Academy, 13 April, 1802.

William Amherst Barron, Captain Corps of Engineers, Teacher of Mathematics, 13 April, 1802.

Jared Mansfield, Captain Corps of Engineers, Teacher Natural and Experimental Philosophy, 3 May, 1802.

Peter Anthony Dranscy, First Lieutenant Corps of Engineers, (declined.)

James Wilson, First Lieutenant Corps of Engineers.

Cadet Joseph Gardner Swift, student.

Cadet Simon M. Levy, student.

Cadet Walker Keith Armistead, student.

This was the beginning of the present Corps of Engineers, and of the Military Academy at West Point. To quote the words of Major Williams—

"A part only of the officers were appointed soon after the passage of the Act, of whom the Major, who was *ex officio* the Chief Engineer, and two Captains, took charge of the academy, the students of which were the Cadets belonging to the regiment of artillery. The Major occasionally read lectures on fortifications, gave practical lessons in the field, and taught the use of instruments generally. The two Captains taught mathematics; the one in the line of geometrical, the other in that of algebraical demonstration."

From its very organization, some commissioned officers of the corps were engaged upon the fortifications of the coast, and the majority of those who acted the part of teachers, during the first two or three years of the existence of the academy, were soon replaced by teachers and professors appointed to instruct in special subjects. By February of 1803, but one officer of the corps remained at the Military Academy, who served in the capacity of Acting Superintendent, and also instructor of certain branches. In the words of Colonel Williams—



"It was not probably foreseen, that although the headquarters of the corps might be at West Point, yet the duties of the individual officers necessarily spread them along our coast from one extremity of the United States to the other, and, as the whole number of officers can be no more than sixteen, they could not in their dispersed state constitute a Military Academy. The incongruity of a stationary and errant existence in the same corps, has been amply exemplified by experience."

It is not proposed to attempt any history of the Military Academy, or to quote the laws which affected it; it is sufficient to say that the charge and superintendency of that institution remained in the Corps of Engineers until 13 July, 1866, when the superintendency passed to the army at large, and that during the supervision of the Military Academy by the Corps of Engineers, it attained to its present state of efficiency and value to the country.

By the Act of 28 February, 1803, it was provided:

"SEC. 3. That the commanding officer of the Corps of Engineers be authorized to enlist, for a term not less than three years, one artificer and eighteen men, to aid in making practical experiments, and for other purposes," &c., &c.

By the Act of 10 April, 1806, for establishing rules and articles for the government of the armies of the United States, it was enacted:

"ART. 63. The functions of the Engineers being generally confined to the most elevated branch of military science, they are not to assume, nor are they subject to be ordered on any duty beyond the line of their immediate profession, except by the special order of the President of the United States, but they are to receive every mark of respect to which their rank in the army may entitle them respectively, and are liable to be transferred at the discretion of the President from one corps to another, regard being paid to rank."

As this law has an important bearing upon the administration and duties of the Corps of Engineers, it is proper that the facts leading to its enactment should be stated.

In the latter part of 1802, in which year the Corps of Engineers was revived and stationed at West Point, a dispute arose between Lieutenant Colonel Williams, commandant of the corps, and Captain George Izard, of the regiment of artillery, who with his company was stationed at the same post, concerning the right of Colonel Williams to exercise command over these troops of the artillery line. The matter was referred to General Dearborn, who was at the head of the War Department during the administration of Mr. Jefferson, and who decided—

"That no officer, cadet, or soldier of the Corps of Engineers shall be subject to the orders of any officer of any other corps, but subject to the orders of the President only, or, when in actual service, to the order of the commanding General; and no officer of Engineers shall, under any circumstances, command any officer or any troops of any other corps, except by special orders of the President."

The Articles of War in force at this time, were those published by order of Congress, 20 September, 1776, and by the 25th and 26th Articles, officers of Engineers felt themselves entitled to command according to their rank, when they were thrown on duty with other corps of the army. General Dearborn was of opinion, that the Corps of Engineers as then organized, being composed mainly of officers, and being engaged in scientific pursuits, should not exercise command in the line, unless by special assignment of the President. The decision of General Dearborn was received with great mortification and dissatisfaction by the officers of the Corps of Engineers, the greater part of whom had been transferred from the line to form the corps. They could not perceive by what authority or rule the Secretary of War could deprive them of their lawful prerogatives. On 30 November, 1804, they addressed a memorial to the President of the United States, appealing to his sense of justice from the decision of the Secretary of War, which decision they conceived materially affected their standing in the army, and abridged their just rights, but no answer was made to their memorial.

In this state of things the Corps of Engineers, felt their situation to be very embarrassing and unpleasant, and the whole corps at length determined to resign their commissions. The two field officers of the corps, Lieutenant Colonel Williams and Major Wadsworth, did actually resign. Under these circumstances a letter, dated 29 March, 1805, was written to Colonel Williams by General Wilkinson, the Commander-in-Chief, with the approbation of the War Department, as follows:

"I am authorized by the Secretary of War to inform you, that if agreeable to you the President will re-appoint you to the command of the Corps of Engineers, on the



express condition, that you are not to interfere with the discipline, police, or command of the troops of the line but by his orders, to which alone you are to be subject, and that in all other respects, you are to enjoy the honors due to your rank. Should this proposition be acceptable to you, you will be pleased to signify your disposition to the Secretary of War without delay, and in such explicit terms as may preclude misapprehension. The President is now at Monticello, but will be here about the 8th of the next month, at which time, should it be agreeable to you, you may make a visit to the city in order to pay your respects to our superior.

"Permit me, sir, to add my earnest hopes that you may not pause for a determination in this case, because, I am convinced, you will stand acquitted by every professional man of intelligence and honor, should you embrace the proposition. It is unquestionable that the elevated pursuits of the Corps du Génie do not allow time for the necessary attentions to the details, police, and discipline of the line, and it follows, as in other service, that the officers of that corps should not be burdened with the responsibility attached to duties in their nature incompatible. But admitting the practice of other nations, &c., to be at variance with our own, if the United States are acknowledged to be sovereign and independent, we cannot deny to the regular authority, powers and capacities to ordain such subordinate arrangements, as may be deemed conducive to the public weal, and it is the duty of every good citizen to conform, when such conformity does not affect his honor. In the case before us the suspension of official command, is deemed essential to the interest of a particular corps, but no subversion of inherent principles or fundamental right takes effect, because you are held liable to general command upon the orders of the President:

"I beg to hear from you soon, and I hope, to my satisfaction. You owe much to the partiality of the President, more to the claims of your country."

This correspondence led to the issuing of the following general order, dated 17 April, 1805:

"As the scientific pursuits of the Corps of Engineers do not allow time for attention to details, police, and discipline of the troops of the line, it follows, as in other services, that the officers of that corps should not be burdened with the responsibility attached to duties in their nature incompatible.

"The President has thought proper to decide, that the officers of the engineers shall not interfere with the discipline, police, or command of the troops of the line *unless by his special order, to which alone they are subject.*

"But this suspension of official command, though deemed essential to the interests of a particular corps, does not subvert any inherent principle or fundamental right, because the superior officers of engineers are held liable to be called into general command, whenever the public service may require, and the will of the President directs.

"In all cases not affected by this regulation, the officers of the Corps of Engineers are invariably to enjoy the respect due to their commissions, and they are to receive the same honors which are paid to the officers of similar grade in the line of the army."

On 19 April, 1805, Colonel Williams accepted the re-appointment of Chief Engineer and Lieutenant Colonel, Corps of Engineers, and on 10 April, (1806,) following, the 63rd Article of War was enacted to give to the general order of 17 April, 1805, the force of law.

Under the operations of this law, upon the breaking out of War with Great Britain, Colonel Williams applied for command in the line of the army, which was authorized by the President, under date 23 June, 1812, in the following instructions to General Bloomfield, whose headquarters were in New York City:

"It is the pleasure of the President, that whenever the exigencies of the service may require the talents and knowledge of the officers of the Corps of Engineers, beyond the line of their immediate profession, you may assign to those under your command such duties in the line of the army, as may comport with their rank."

And in the early days of July, Colonel Williams was ordered to take the command of Castle Williams on Governor's Island.

Again, on 6 April, 1813, Colonel J. G. Swift, Chief Engineer, reported himself for duty to General George Izard, the commandant of the department including New York Harbor, and by a special order of the President received the command of Staten Island, with a brigade, composed of Colonel Samuel Hawkins' and Colonel Alexander Deniston's regiment of infantry, the 32nd and 41st, which command he



exercised in addition to his duties as Chief Engineer, and his charge of the Military Academy. Colonel Swift was at that time personally superintending the fortifications of New York Harbor.

On 23 February, 1808, the corps was filled up by regular promotions to the full numbers authorized by the organic Act of 16 March, 1802, Jonathan Williams being the Chief Engineer and Colonel, Jared Mansfield the Lieutenant Colonel, and Alexander Macomb and Joseph G. Swift the Majors; and, with the exception of Lieutenant Colonel Mansfield, who had been Surveyor General of the Northwest Territory since 1 November, 1803, with office at Cincinnati, and Lieutenant Alden Partridge, who was retained at the Military Academy, all the officers of the corps were spread along the coasts in charge of active operations upon the fortifications. The office of the Chief of Engineers was in New York Harbor.

By the Act of 29 April, 1812, making further provisions for the Corps of Engineers, it was enacted:

"SEC. 1. That there be added to the Corps of Engineers two Captains; two First Lieutenants; two Second Lieutenants; with the usual pay and emoluments according to their grades respectively; and one Paymaster, to be taken from the subalterns of Engineers, with the pay and emoluments of a Regimental Paymaster, and that there be attached to the said corps, either from the troops now in service or by new enlistments, as the President of the United States may direct, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Teacher of Music, four Musicians, nineteen Artificers, and sixty-two men, which non-commissioned officers, musicians, artificers, and men, together with the artificers and men already belonging to the Corps of Engineers, shall be formed into a company, to be styled a company of bombardiers, sappers, and miners, and be officered from the Corps of Engineers, according as the commanding officer of that corps may, with the approbation of the President of the United States, direct.

\* \* \* \* \*

"SEC. 6. That so much of the twenty-sixth section of the Act entitled 'an Act fixing the military peace establishment,' passed the 16th day of March, 1802, as confines the selection of the command of the Corps of Engineers to the said corps be, and the same is hereby, repealed."

On 6 July, 1812, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Macomb, of the corps, was appointed Colonel of the Third Regiment of Artillery, and on 31 July of the same year, Colonel Jonathan Williams, Chief Engineer, resigned his commission in the army in consequence of the dissatisfaction expressed by some of the artillery at his being assigned to the command of Castle Williams, New York Harbor, and the complications arising out of the same, which threatened to deprive him of this command, to which he felt himself entitled by his rank and services.

Under the operations of the Act of 29 April, 1812, and the casualties referred to above, Joseph G. Swift became Colonel and Chief Engineer, Walter K. Armistead Lieutenant Colonel, and George Bomford and William McRee, Majors; and the corps consisted of one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, two Majors, six Captains, six First Lieutenants, six Second Lieutenants, and a company of bombardiers, sappers, and miners, of one hundred and thirteen enlisted men.

War against Great Britain was declared 15 June, 1812, and as many of the officers of engineers as could be furnished, were assigned to the staffs of the various Generals commanding the military districts, with whom they served with credit during the war. The company of bombardiers, sappers, and miners, from 9 June, 1814, served along the Niagara frontier, and especially at Fort Erie, under Captain and Brevet Major Eleazer D. Wood, and in the sortie from Fort Erie.

By War Department regulations of 28 February, 1815, signed by James Monroe, the commandant of the United States Corps of Engineers was announced as Inspector of the Military Academy, and the appointment of a permanent superintendent for that institution was authorized. It was at this time, also, that the headquarters of the Engineer Department was established at New York.

By the Act of 3 March, 1815, fixing the military peace establishment, it was enacted—

"That the military peace establishment of the United States shall consist of such proportions of artillery, infantry, and riflemen, not exceeding in the whole ten thousand men, as the President of the United States shall judge proper, and that the Corps of Engineers as at present established be retained."



Under the operations of this law, which was held to continue the Military Academy also, the Corps of Engineers resumed its duties upon the works of fortification along the coast, the value of which had been demonstrated during the late war, and the absence of which had been severely felt at many points of the sea-board.

By the Act of 24 April, 1816, for organizing the general staff, &c., it is provided:

"SEC. 11. That the Ordnance Department be continued as at present organized, under the Act of 8 February, 1815, and that ordnance officers be assigned to their duties with the staff of the army, in the same manner as from the Corps of Engineers."

On 29 April, 1816, a joint resolution of the two Houses of Congress was passed, as follows

"That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby, authorized to employ, in addition to the Corps of Engineers as now established, a skillful assistant, whose compensation shall be such as the President of the United States shall think proper, not exceeding the allowance to the chief officer of that corps."

In accordance with this resolution, General Simon Bernard, of the French Army, was attached to the Corps of Engineers, as an Assistant Engineer, with the pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General, the compensation which, under the existing laws, the Chief Engineer, Brevet Brigadier General Swift, was then receiving.

On 16 November, 1816, the following regulation of the War Department, constituting a "Board of Engineers for Fortifications," was issued:

"A Board shall be formed consisting of three officers of the Corps of Engineers, to be designated by the Secretary of War, and the officer of the Corps of Engineers assigned to the superintendence of the fortifications in any particular district, shall be attached to the Board as a member, when it is acting in that district.

"It shall be the duty of the officers of this Board to examine, in conjunction, all those positions where important permanent works are or may be proposed to be erected. They shall select the proper site for, and form the plans of all new works. Where fortifications have been commenced or are finished, they shall report how far the sites for such fortifications have been judiciously selected, or whether or not the works and adequate to the defence of the respective positions, and they shall propose such alterations or additions to them as may be deemed necessary. At those places where naval can come in aid of land defences, the Board shall call upon the naval officer who shall have been assigned by the Secretary of the Navy to co-operate with the Board at that station, and who, during the co-operation, shall be a member of the Board.

"The report and plans adopted by the Board, shall be submitted, with accurate estimates by the officers of the Corps of Engineers, to the chief of that corps.

"The navy officer will report directly to the Secretary of the Navy.

"Any officer of the Board who may disapprove of the reports and plans agreed upon by the Board, may, if it be deemed necessary, submit to his chief separate and distinct reports, accompanied by the necessary plans and estimates.

"The original reports and plans agreed upon by the Board as well as those reported by any member of it, shall be submitted by the Chief of the Corps of Engineers, with such remarks as he may deem proper, to the Secretary of War, for final adoption, and they shall be deposited in the secret bureau of the Department of War.

"The Chief of the Corps of Engineers may assign the officers of that corps attached to the Board, to superintend the construction of particular fortifications, when such assignment will not interfere with their duties as members of the Board.

"The Board shall be immediately organized, and shall consist of the following named officers: Brigadier Samuel Simon Bernard, Colonel William McRee, and Lieutenant Colonel J. G. Totten, and ———, of the Navy.

"The Chief Engineer will at all times furnish the Board with such plans, reports, &c., as may be in his possession in relation to existing or contemplated works, and he shall designate the point at which the Board shall commence its operations.

"The Secretary of the Navy will be advised through the War Department of the time when, and the place where, the Board shall meet for the performance of any of the duties assigned to it by these regulations.

"GEORGE GRAHAM, *Acting Secretary of War.*"

The Board of Engineers constituted by this order, has been continued until the present time, and the methods therein prescribed for the location, planning and exe-



cuting of works of fortification for our sea-boards, have uniformly been such as are prescribed in these regulations.

Its existence and organization have been made to, and authorized by Congress, as will appear from repeated executive communications and resolutions in Congress, especially the joint resolution of 20 April, 1818, the resolution of the Senate of 13 February, 1817, and of the House of Representatives, 11 December, 1817, and 9 February, 1821. A long series of reports of this Board, from 1818 down to the present time, which have been laid before Congress, has been the ground-work and basis of the system of permanent fortifications which have been projected, and are still in progress of construction, along our maritime frontiers.

On 3 April, 1818, the headquarters of the Engineer Department were transferred from New York to Washington under the following order:

"DEPARTMENT OF WAR, 3 April, 1818."

"SIR:—The President having directed that the Headquarters of the Engineer Department be fixed at the seat of Government, you will make your arrangements accordingly. As soon as practicable, you will order the distribution of the officers of the Engineer Corps, in such manner at the service of surveying sites, and the superintendence of the construction of works of defence may require.

"Until you can be otherwise accommodated, you will procure suitable rooms for offices.

"GEN. J. G. SWIFT."

"J. C. CALHOUN."

On 7 April, 1818, regulations for the government of the Engineer Department were issued by the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, with the approval of the President. About this time, the Engineer Department included the Corps of Engineers, the Topographical Engineers and the Military Academy. The Topographical Engineers were "arranged to the Engineer Department, and made subject to the orders of the Chief Engineer and commanding Engineers," by former orders dated 2 July, 1818, but a number of the Topographical Engineers had for nearly two years been doing duty under the Chief Engineer, with the Board of Engineers, and on other stations.

On 12 November, 1818, Brevet Brigadier General J. G. Swift, Chief Engineer, resigned his commission in the army, and on 22nd of the same month, Lieutenant Colonel W. K. Armistead, Corps of Engineers, assumed the command of the corps. On 10 March, 1819, Lieutenant Colonel Armistead was appointed Colonel Corps of Engineers, and Chief Engineer, to rank from 12 November, 1818.

By the Act of 2 March, 1821, to reduce and fix the military peace establishment, it was enacted:

"SECTION 1. That from and after the first day of June next, the military peace establishment of the United States shall be composed of four regiments of artillery, and seven regiments of infantry, with such officers of engineers, of ordnance, and of the staff, as are hereinafter provided for.

"SEC. 3. That the Corps of Engineers, (bombardiers excepted,) and the Topographical Engineers, and their assistants, shall be retained in service as at present organized."

Under the operations of this Act, Colonel Armistead resigned his office of Chief Engineer, and accepted the appointment of Colonel of the third regiment of artillery, while Brigadier and Brevet Major General Alexander Macomb returned to service with the Corps of Engineers, as its Colonel and Chief Engineer. The enlisted men of the company of bombardiers, sappers and miners, were either discharged or transferred to the company of artillery which was stationed at West Point in its stead.

By the Act of 30 April, 1824, to procure the necessary surveys, plans and estimates upon the subject of roads and canals, it was enacted:

"That the President of the United States is hereby authorized to cause the necessary surveys, plans and estimates to be made of the routes of such roads and canals as he may deem of national importance in a commercial or military point of view, or necessary for the transportation of the public mail, designating in the case of each canal, what parts may be made capable of sloop navigation; the surveys, plans and estimates for each when completed, to be laid before Congress.

"SEC. 2. That to carry into effect the objects of this Act, the President be, and he is hereby authorized to employ two or more skillful civil engineers, and such officers of the Corps of Engineers, or who may be detailed to do duty with that corps, as he may



think proper, and the sum of thirty thousand dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated, to be paid out of any moneys in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated.

Under this Act the "Board of Engineers for Internal Improvements" was organized. It consisted of Brevet Brigadier General Simon Bernard, assistant engineer; Lieutenant Colonel Joseph G. Totten, corps of engineers; Mr. John L. Sullivan, civil engineer, and had attached to it for duty in the field, Major Abert, of the Topographical Engineers, and five assistant Lieutenants; Captain McNeil of the Topographical Engineers, and five assistant Lieutenants; and Mr. Shriver, civil engineer, and five civil engineer surveyors. Captain Poussin, of the Topographical Engineers, and Lieutenants Courtney and Dutton, of the corps of engineers, were on immediate duty with the Board.

This Board, with changes from time to time in its membership, continued until about 1832, when it seems to have been discontinued, but its functions since that date have been performed by special boards on river and harbor improvements, organized for temporary service upon particular works. During the continuance of the Board of Internal Improvements, a very great number of reconnaissances, surveys, plans, and estimates were made by the Board, or under its direction, looking to the construction of works in the interest of commerce and navigation, and in its reports the basis was laid for the system of river and harbor improvement, which have since added so much to the wealth of the nation.

On 24 May, 1828, Colonel Alexander Macomb, Chief Engineer, was appointed Major General in the army, and was directed to take command of the same.

In relinquishing the command of the Corps of Engineers, General Macomb published the following orders, dated Washington, 28 May, 1828:

"Major General Macomb, in leaving the office of Chief Engineer, which he has filled for the last seven years, to take command of the army, feels it but an act of justice to the officers attached to the Engineer Department, to express the great satisfaction he has experienced from their zealous and efficient co-operation in every branch of the service connected with his duties.

"To the officers of the Corps of Engineers he makes his fullest acknowledgments for the judicious and faithful manner in which they have directed the construction of the fortifications, and other works confided to the superintendence, and for the unceasing efforts to sustain, in whatever situation they have been placed, the honor and reputation of the corps.

"To the officers of the Topographical Engineers, and those detailed from the line of the army to assist in the surveys and reconnaissances relating to internal improvements, and to the gentlemen who have acted as civil engineers, Major General Macomb in like manner tenders his acknowledgments.

"To the commissioners and superintendents for laying out and constructing roads, the Chief Engineer has every reason for making a public acknowledgment of their faithful and valuable services.

"To the superintendent and officers composing the staff of the Military Academy, he takes great pleasure in expressing his sense of their enlightened and successful exertions to elevate and maintain the character of that valuable institution.

"And to the members of the Board of Engineers for fortifications, and internal improvements, too much praise cannot be given for the industry and intelligence with which they have discharged the important and arduous duties committed to them.

"In closing this order, the Chief Engineer cannot refrain from stating with proud satisfaction the fact that during the period for which he has presided over the department, no loss has been occasioned to the public by any defalcation or neglect on the part of its officers, especially when it is considered that the amount of six millions of dollars has been disbursed in small sums, and for items of a nature that require the greatest care and attention to satisfy the strictness of the accounting officers, and to comply with the established regulations of the department.

"The Major General will never cease to take great interest in the success and prosperity of the Engineer Department, and will, so far as it may be in his power, lend his aid to promote its usefulness, and if possible to increase its consideration in the public estimation.

"ALEXANDER MACOMB,

*"Major General, Chief Engineer of the U. S."*



General Macomb was succeeded as Colonel and Chief Engineer by Lieutenant Colonel Charles Gratiot, of the Corps of Engineers.

On 22 June, 1831, by a regulation of the War Department, the Topographical Bureau of the Engineer Department was constituted a distinct Bureau of the War Department, and the officer in charge thereof, was directed to communicate directly with the Secretary of War, from whom he was to receive all his orders, and to whom he was to make all his reports.

On 10 August, 1831, Brevet Brigadier General Simon Bernard, assistant engineer, resigned his office and returned to France, Colonel James Gadsden being appointed "assistant engineer," by the President, in his place. This office was discontinued 1 October, 1832, by virtue of the joint resolution of Congress of 14 July, 1832.

By the Act of 5 July, 1838, to increase the present military establishment of the United States, and for other purposes, it was enacted :

"SEC. 2. That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby authorized to add to the corps of engineers, whenever he may deem it expedient to increase the same, one Lieutenant Colonel, two Majors, six Captains, six First, and six Second Lieutenants, and that the pay and emoluments of the said corps shall be the same as those allowed to the officers of the regiment of dragoons.

"SEC. 3. That so much of the Act, passed the twenty-ninth day of April, 1812, entitled 'An Act making further provision for the corps of engineers,' as provides that one Paymaster shall be taken from the subalterns of the corps of engineers, be, and the same is hereby repealed, and that the Paymaster so authorized and provided be attached to the Pay Department, and be in every respect placed on the footing of other Paymasters of the army.

"SEC. 27. That it shall be the duty of the engineer superintending the construction of a fortification, or engaged about the execution of any other public work, to disburse the moneys applicable to the same, and as a compensation therefor may be allowed by the Secretary of War at the rate of two dollars per diem during the continuance of such disbursements: *Provided*, That the whole amount of emolument shall not exceed one per cent. on the sum disbursed."

By the Act of 7 July, 1838, it was provided :

"That no compensation shall be allowed to officers of the Engineer Department for disbursement of public money while superintending public works."

On 6 December, 1838, Colonel and Brevet Brigadier General Charles Gratiot was dismissed the service by an order of the President. This dismissal of General Gratiot arose from his refusal to settle his accounts in accordance with the decisions of the Comptroller of the Treasury, which General Gratiot believed were not in accordance with law. He was succeeded in the office of Chief Engineer by Lieutenant Colonel Joseph G. Totten, Corps of Engineers.

In accordance with the instructions of the Secretary of War, 1 August, 1838, there were transferred, by 18 June, 1839, to the Corps of Topographical Engineers, organized the preceding year, some seventy or more works of improvement of harbors and rivers along the Gulf, Atlantic, and Lake coasts.

By the Act of 15 May, 1846, for the organization of a company of sappers, miners, and pontoniers, it was provided :

"That there be added to the Corps of Engineers one company of sappers, miners, and pontoniers, to be called Engineer soldiers; which company shall be composed of ten Sergeants, or master-workmen, ten Corporals, or overseers, two musicians, thirty-nine privates of the first class or artificers, and thirty-nine privates of the second class, or laborers; in all, one hundred men.

"SEC. 2. That the pay and rations of the Sergeants, or master-workmen, of said company shall be the same as those now allowed by law to the master-workmen employed by the Ordnance Department, excepting that the Engineer Sergeants shall receive one ration only per day instead of one ration and a half; of the Corporals, or overseers, the same as those now allowed by law to the armorers, carriage-makers, and blacksmiths employed by the Ordnance Department, excepting that the Engineer Corporals shall receive one ration only per day, instead of one ration and a half; of the privates of the first class, or artificers, the same as those now allowed by law to the artificers employed by the Ordnance Department; of the privates of the second class, or laborers, the same as those now allowed by law to the laborers employed by the Ordnance Department, and of



the musicians the same as those allowed by law to the musicians of the line of the army; the said non-commissioned officers, privates, and musicians being, respectively, entitled to the same clothing and other allowances as are granted by law to non-commissioned officers, privates, and musicians of the artillery of the army of the United States.

"SEC. 3. That the said engineer company shall be subject to the rules and Articles of War, shall be recruited in the same manner and with the same limitation, and shall be entitled to the same provisions, allowances, and benefits, in every respect as are allowed to the other troops constituting the present military peace establishment.

"SEC. 4. That the said engineer company shall be attached to and compose a part of the Corps of Engineers, and be officered by officers of that corps, as at present organized; they shall be instructed in and perform all the duties of sappers, miners, and pontoniers, and shall aid in giving practical instructions in these branches at the Military Academy; they shall, moreover, under the orders of the Chief Engineer, be liable to serve by detachments, in overseeing and aiding laborers upon fortifications or other works under the Engineer Department, and in supervising finished fortifications as fort-keepers, preventing injury and applying repairs.

"SEC. 5. That the Chief Engineer, with the approbation of the Secretary of War, be authorized to regulate and determine the number, quality, form, dimensions, &c., of the necessary vehicles, pontons tools, implements, arms, and other supplies for the use and service of said company as a body of sappers, miners, and pontoniers."

This company was recruited, drilled, and organized by the last of September, 1846, and was at once ordered to join General Taylor's command, arriving at Brazos Santiago on 11 October. It served in the Siege of Vera Cruz, and participated in all the subsequent operations toward the City of Mexico until its capture, and remained in the country until its evacuation by our armies.

Twenty officers of the Corps of Engineers, including the Chief Engineer, served with distinction in Mexico during the war with that country.

By the Act of 3 March, 1851, it was enacted:

"That the President be, and he is hereby, required to cause to be detailed from the Engineer Corps of the army, from time to time, such officers as may be necessary to superintend the construction and renovating light houses."

By the Act of 31 August, 1852, making appropriations for light-houses, &c., a Light-House Board was constituted, and provision made that three of its members should be officers of Engineers.

The connection of Engineer officers with the construction of our light-houses dates back as far as 1831, at which time certain moneys appropriated for lights upon the lakes were placed by the Treasury Department in the hands of officers of the Engineers for disbursement, and from that period, to the organization of the Light-House Board, there were always a number of Engineer officers engaged on this duty—the construction, by law, in some cases, having been directed to be in the hands of the Engineers.

By the Act of 3 March, 1853, it was directed:

"That whenever any Lieutenant of the Corps of Engineers, Corps of Topographical Engineers, or Ordnance, shall have served fourteen years continuous service as Lieutenant he shall be promoted to the rank of Captain: *Provided*, That the whole number of officers in either of said corps shall not be increased beyond the number now fixed by law."

By the Act of 3 August, 1861, it was provided:

"SEC. 3. That there shall be added to each of the Corps of Engineers and Topographical Engineers, three First and three Second Lieutenants, to be promoted thereto in accordance with the existing laws and regulations.

"SEC. 4. That there shall be added to the Corps of Engineers three companies of engineer soldiers, to be commanded by appropriate officers of said corps, to have the same pay and rations, clothing, and other allowances, and to be entitled to the same benefits in every respect as the company created by the Act for the organization of a company of sappers and miners, and pontoniers, approved 15 May, 1846.

\* \* \* \* \*

"And each of the four companies of engineer soldiers shall hereafter be composed of ten Sergeants, ten Corporals, two musicians, sixty-four privates of the first class, or artificers, and sixty-four privates of the second class—in all, one hundred and fifty men."



By the Act of 6 August, 1861, it was provided :

"That there shall be added to each of the Corps of Engineers and Topographical Engineers, by regular promotion of their present officers, two Lieutenant Colonels and four Majors."

By the Act of 3 March, 1863, it was provided :

"That the Corps of Topographical Engineers, as a distinct branch of the army, is hereby abolished, and from and after the passage of this Act is merged into the Corps of Engineers, which shall have the following organization, viz : One Chief Engineer, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General ; four Colonels, ten Lieutenant Colonels, twenty Majors, thirty Captains, thirty First Lieutenants, and ten Second Lieutenants.

"SEC. 2. That the general officer provided by the first section of this Act shall be selected from the Corps of Engineers, as therein established, and that officers of all lower grades shall take rank according to their respective dates of commission in the existing Corps of Engineers, or Corps of Topographical Engineers.

"SEC. 3. That no officer of the Corps of Engineers below the rank of field officer shall, hereafter be promoted to a higher grade before having passed a satisfactory examination before a board of three engineers, senior to him in rank ; and should the officer fail at such examination, he shall be suspended from promotion for one year, when he shall be re-examined, and, upon a second failure, shall be dropped by the President from the army."

Under the operations of this Act, Colonel Joseph G. Totten was appointed Chief Engineer and Brigadier General Corps of Engineers.

On 23 April, 1864, Brigadier General and Brevet Major General Joseph G. Totten, Chief Engineer, U. S. A., died, and was succeeded by Colonel Richard Delafield, Corps of Engineers, in that office.

By the Act of 20 June, 1864, it was provided :

"SEC. 4. That there be added to the battalion of Engineers, one Sergeant Major, who shall be paid thirty-six dollars per month, and one Quartermaster Sergeant, who shall also be Commissary Sergeant, who shall be paid twenty-two dollars per month."

During the Civil War the Corps of Engineers was actively engaged, both upon staff duty with the troops in the field, and as officers of volunteers in command of troops

Thirty-three officers, who either held or had held commissions in the Corps of Engineers, were appointed general officers in command of troops. Of these, three became Major Generals, and three Brigadier Generals in the regular army ; fifteen were Major Generals of Volunteers, and twelve Brigadier Generals of Volunteers ; eight of the thirty-three commanded armies, and ten others army corps. At least eight general officers in the Confederate armies had been officers of the Corps of Engineers

By the Act of 13 July, 1866, it was provided :

"SEC. 6. That the Superintendent of the United States Military Academy may hereafter be selected, and the officers on duty at that institution detailed, from any arm of service, and the supervision and charge of the academy shall be in the War Department, under such officer or officers, as the Secretary of War may assign to that duty."

In compliance with this law, the supervision and charge of the Military Academy passed from the Corps of Engineers to the War Department, and the superintendency from the exclusive detail of officers of Engineers. Upon the promulgation of this law the following order was issued by the Chief Engineer :

"In conformity with the Act of Congress, approved 13 July, 1866, and with general orders from the War Department of 30 July, 1866, the control and management of the United States Military Academy, have passed from the Corps of Engineers.

"Sixty-four years have elapsed since the academy, conceived by Washington in the last century, was established, (in 1802,) at West Point, and committed by President Jefferson to the fostering care of the Corps of Engineers as a special school for that arm. While keeping in view the original object, the thorough scientific military education of engineers, the corps has not failed to recognize the larger demands of the nation made upon the academy from time to time by the results of experience in war, and study and observation in peace. In 1812 it accordingly developed and adapted the academy to meet the wants of all branches of the military service, so far as one institution can supply them. Upon the fundamental principles then established, it has conducted the academy to the present time, shaping and perfecting it to meet its special functions



and to keep pace with the advancement of science and art, and the corps may now, in parting with it, confidently ask that the tree may be judged by its fruits.

"That battle-fields of every war from 1812 to the suppression of the late rebellion, and the ever-recurring conflicts with the savage tribes, speak plainly of the ability and gallantry of the graduates of the academy, and the walks of honor and usefulness in the various fields of public and private civil life have been adorned by its élèves.

"Under the sanction of law, the academy ceases to have any special connection with the Corps of Engineers. In announcing this fact to his officers, the Chief Engineer enjoins it upon them to give hereafter, as they have done heretofore, their best efforts for the continued prosperity and success of the academy, and to contribute all in their power to aid those to whom it may henceforth be confided.

"RICHARD DELAFIELD,

*"Brevet Major General and Chief Engineer, U. S. A."*

By the Act of 28 July, 1866, to increase and fix the military peace establishment of the United States, it was provided :

"SEC. 19. That the Corps of Engineers shall consist of one Chief of Engineers, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Brigadier General, six Colonels, twelve Lieutenant Colonels, twenty-four Majors, thirty Captains, and twenty six First and ten Second Lieutenants, who shall have the pay and emoluments now provided by law for officers of the Engineer Corps.

"SEC. 20. That the five companies of engineer soldiers and the Sergeant Major and Quartermaster Sergeant, heretofore prescribed by law, shall constitute a battalion of engineers, to be officered by officers of suitable rank, detailed from the Corps of Engineers; and the officers of engineers, acting respectively as Adjutant and Quartermaster of this battalion, shall be entitled to the pay and emoluments of Adjutants and Quartermaster of cavalry."

Upon 8 August, 1866, Brigadier General and Brevet Major General Richard Delafield, Chief of Engineers, was retired from active service, by direction of the President, and was succeeded in the office of Chief of Engineers by Lieutenant Colonel Andrew A. Humphreys, Corps of Engineers, Brevet Major General United States Army.

By the Act of 12 February, 1867, the pay and allowances of the Quartermaster Sergeant of this battalion of engineers were fixed as the same as those allowed to the Sergeant Major of the battalion.

By the Act of 2 March, 1867, it was provided :

"SEC. 2. That the office of Commissioner of Public Buildings is hereby abolished, and the Chief Engineer of the army shall perform all the duties now required by law of said Commissioner, and shall also have the superintendence of the Washington Aqueduct, and also the public works and improvements of the Government of the United States, in the District of Columbia, unless otherwise provided by law."

And by the Act of 29 March, 1867, it was enacted :

"SEC. 7. That the several sums of money heretofore appropriated to be expended under the direction of the Commissioner of Public Buildings be transferred to, and may be expended under the direction of the Chief Engineer of the army, or such officer of the Engineer Corps as he may direct."

By the Act of 3 March, 1869, it was enacted :

"SEC. 6. That until otherwise directed by law there shall be no new appointments and no promotions \* \* \* in the Engineer Department." \* \*

By the Act of 15 July, 1870, section 2, the President was directed to reduce the number of enlisted men in the army to thirty thousand, the reduction to be effected by 1 July, 1871. Under the operations of this law the battalion of engineers was reduced to three hundred and fifty-four enlisted men, and four organized companies, the fifth being retained as a skeleton only.

By the Act of 10 January, 1872, it was provided :

"That so much of section 6 of an Act entitled 'An Act making appropriations for the support of the army for the year ending June thirtieth, eighteen hundred and seventy, and for other purposes,' approved March third, eighteen hundred and sixty-nine, as prohibits promotions and new appointments in the Engineer Department, be and the same is hereby repealed : *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall authorize promotion in said department above the grade of Colonel."

By the Act of 1 February, 1873, it was provided :



"That the enlisted men of engineers in the army, are hereby placed on the same footing, with respect to compensation for extra duty service, as the other enlisted men of the army, and that all laws or parts of laws in conflict with this provision be, and the same are hereby repealed."

By the Act of 16 June, 1874, making appropriations for the support of the army for the year ending 30 June, 1875, it was provided that the number of enlisted men in the army, including Indian Scouts, but excluding the Signal Service, should not exceed 25,000 men. Under the operations of this law the number of enlisted men authorized in the battalion of engineers was reduced to two hundred, and the companies organized to four.

By the Act of 20 June, 1874, for the government of the District of Columbia, and for other purposes, it was provided:

"Sec. 3. That the President of the United States shall detail an officer of the Engineer Corps of the army of the United States, who shall, subject to the general supervision and direction of the said Board of Commissioners, have the control and charge of the work of repair and improvement of all streets, avenues, alleys, sewers, roads and bridges of the District of Columbia; and he is hereby vested with all the power and authority of, and shall perform the duties heretofore devolved upon the Chief Engineer of the Board of Public Works." \* \* \* \*

## TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS.

As the Corps of Topographical Engineers and its troops were united with the Corps of Engineers in 1863, it is proper that mention should be made of the organization, in the army of the Revolution, which performed those duties in after years devolved, as a portion of their functions, upon the Corps of Topographical Engineers of the army.

The resolutions of 25 July, 1777, first authorized the appointment in the army of such officers as follows:

"*Resolved*, That General Washington be empowered to appoint Mr. Robert Erskine, or any other person that he may think proper, Geographer and Surveyor of the roads, to take sketches of the country, the seat of war, and to have the procuring, governing, and paying the guides employed under him, the General to fix the pay of the said Geographer, &c., and the allowance that shall be made to the guides."

On 4 December, 1780, the following resolution was passed:

"*Resolved*, That Mr. Simeon de Witt be appointed Geographer to the Army, in the room of Robert Erskine, deceased."

On 11 July, 1781, the following resolution was passed:

"*Resolved*, That the Geographer to the main army, and also the Geographer of the Southern army, be styled, 'Geographer to the United States of America,' and commissioned and considered as such, and that they perform such service as the Commander-in-Chief, and commanding officer of the Southern army may judge necessary to assign them respectively."

On 12 November, 1782, the following action was taken in Congress:

"WHEREAS, no provision has been made by Congress for the Geographers to the armies of the United States: Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That the Geographer to the main army, and the Geographer to the Southern Department, be each of them allowed \$60 per month, three rations per day, forage for two saddle horses, one two horse covered wagon, six and two-thirds dollars per month for a servant, for whom they shall be entitled to draw one ration per day, and the clothing allowed to a private soldier; that the Assistant Geographers, if such officers shall be judged necessary by the Commander-in-Chief, be allowed \$30 per month, one ration per day, and forage for one saddle horse, that when chain-bearers shall be employed, not being soldiers, they shall each be allowed half a dollar per day."

The compensations given above, were those which pertained to the grades in the army, of Colonel and Captain respectively.

Upon the close of the war and the disbanding of the army, the Geographer of the United States was continued in office as surveyor of the public lands, as appears from the following resolutions:



MAY 27, 1785.

"Resolved, That the Geographer of the United States, be continued in office for a term not exceeding three years, and that he be allowed during his continuance in office, six dollars per day, for his services and expenses."

"JUNE 9, 1785.

"Resolved, That the Board of Treasury advance to Thomas Hutchins, Geographer of the United States, \$700 on account.

"That the Board of Treasury advance Thomas Hutchins, Geographer of the United States, \$6000, for which he is to be accountable, to be applied by him, from time to time, to the use of the several officers concerned in carrying into execution, the ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in the Western Territories."

After the establishment in 1794 of Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, and the formation by them of a school at West Point, the necessity of Topographical Engineers in our service, was recognized in the War Department, as will appear from the following extract from some notes furnished the Committee on the Military Establishment in Congress, by Colonel Timothy Pickering, late Secretary of War, dated 3 February, 1796 :

\* \* \* \* \*

"The Corps of Artillerists and Engineers appears to be an important establishment. To become skillful in either branch of their profession will require long attention, study, and practice, and because they can now acquire the knowledge of these arts advantageously only from the foreign officers, who have been appointed with a special reference to this object, it will be important to keep the corps together for the present, as far as the necessary actual service will permit. Its principal station may then become a school for the purpose mentioned. To render this school more complete, provision is wanting for a *geographical engineer and draughtsman*. Such an one may now be retained for the establishment of a Captain."

No officers with the special functions of Topographical Engineers, were, however, provided for our armies until the early part of the War of 1812 with Great Britain, when Congress by an Act for the better organization of the general staff of the army, passed 3 March, 1813, made provision for eight Topographical Engineers and as many assistants, the former to have the brevet rank of Majors, the latter of brevet Captains; the Topographical Engineers to be taken from the line, or not, as the President might deem expedient, the assistants to be taken from the line; and any officers taken from the line and transferred to the staff, to receive only the pay and emoluments attached to their rank in the staff, but their transfer to be without prejudice to their rank and promotion in the line according to their said rank and seniority.

The President, under the authority of this law, made the following appointments, viz:

*Topographical Engineers.*

	Appointed.	Rank in Line.
Major John Anderson.....	12 April, 1813.....	Captain 19th Infantry.
Major Paul H. Perrault.....	12 April, 1813.....	
Major Isaac Roberdeau.....	29 April, 1813.....	
Major Simon Z. Watson.....	3 August, 1813.....	

*Assistants.*

	Appointed.	Rank in Line.
Captain Thomas Clark.....	1 April, 1813.....	2nd Lieut. 2nd Art.
Captain James Kearney.....	12 April, 1813.....	3rd Lieut. 5th Inf.
Captain Daniel Rose.....	20 July, 1813.....	3rd Lieut. 21st Inf.
Captain Benjamin Connor.....	3 August, 1813.....	3rd Lieut. 1st Inf.

Of these officers, Majors Anderson and Roberdeau, and Captains Clark, Kearney, and Rose were assigned to the northern division of the army, and Majors Perrault and Watson, with Captain Connor, to the southern, under the following instructions published in May, 1813:



*Duties of Topographical Engineers and their Assistants.*

"To make such surveys, and exhibit such delineations of these as the commanding General shall direct; to make plans of all military positions (which the army may occupy) and of their respective vicinities, indicating the various roads, rivers, creeks, ravines, hills, woods, and villages to be found therein; to accompany all reconnoitering parties sent out to obtain intelligence of the movements of the enemy or of his position, &c.; to make sketches of their route, accompanied by written notes of everything worthy of observation thereon; to keep a journal of every day's movements, when the army is on march, noticing the varieties of ground, of buildings, of culture, and the distances and state of the road between given points throughout the march of the day, and, lastly, to exhibit the positions of contending armies on fields of battle, and the disposition made, whether for attack or defence."

Major Watson died 1 February, 1814, and the appointment of Benjamin Connor as Captain was negatived by the Senate in March of 1814. On 1 January, 1815, the Topographical Department consisted of the following officers, to wit:

Major John Anderson; Major Paul H. Perrault; Major Isaac Roberdeau; Major J. C. Warren, appointed 30 March, 1814; Major John J. Abert, appointed 23 November, 1814; Captain Thomas Clark; Captain James Kearney; Captain Daniel Rose; Captain Gamaliel Hease, appointed 15 July, 1814, Second Lieutenant, first infantry.

And the new appointments were attached to the southern division of the army.

In the year 1815, and until the termination of the war, the same officers remained in service. On the conclusion of peace under the Treaty of Ghent, and the consequent hasty reduction of the army at the close of the session of Congress, the Topographical Engineers being considered as exclusively appertaining to the general staff, were unprovided for by the Act affixing the military peace establishment passed on 3 March, 1815, and were mustered out of service 15 June, 1815. This Act however, authorized the President provisionally to retain certain officers whose services might be of importance, and who might not be included in the details of the law.

As the reports of the Topographical Engineers stationed on the frontiers were made to commanding Generals of divisions or detachments, under circumstances unfavorable to a perfect and minute delineation of the objects of their attention, the peace found them in an unfinished state, although the notes and sketches of many parts of the country had been obtained with much labor and preserved with care. This circumstance being reported to the President, as well as the importance on every other consideration of retaining this branch of the army on the peace establishment, when the duties that would necessarily be assigned to it could be with better success pursued, he, on 19 June, 1815, retained two Majors, Anderson and Roberdeau, who were directed, under special orders from the War Department, to complete the surveys on the northern frontier and Lake Champlain, with some other matters which the unexpected close of the war had suspended, and to report to the Chief Engineer, General Swift, for the execution of this duty.

These duties were performed, but, by extending those surveys and geological researches, the importance of the continuance of the corps was proportionally increased, and the succeeding Congress found them still more deeply engaged in these useful investigations than during the late war they were permitted advantageously to pursue.

As the authority of Congress was necessary to the re-establishment of the corps, and presuming that sufficient information had not been imparted to lead to a true knowledge of its usefulness, and proper attention in time of peace as well as of war, the following memoir was prepared with a view of directing the attention of Congress to the subject, as one of much importance in the development of the civil as well as military resources of the nation:

*Memoir.*

"Engaged in the execution of duties, the importance of which on a large scale appears not yet to be sufficiently appreciated, it would be deviating from the practice of all topographers not to present such views of the performance of their functions in the public service as are important to the nation, and which the particular circumstances of the country, and the infancy of this branch of public economy so forcibly impress as a military and civil or political duty.



"The undersigned have in course of the war had to perform necessary services in the Topographical Departments at different points; at the close of the contest, they had, conjointly, to make topographical surveys where the want of accurate information had been felt in the progress of it, and which would be again experienced should war at any future period be renewed.

"Under an order of June last, with which the undersigned were honored by the President of the United States, a considerable portion of the North-western and Western Territories has been critically explored by them. As much of this reconnoitre as the limited time since their return would admit of, has been hastily sketched, which, together with the different detailed reports on the subject, have been transmitted to General Swift. The intention, therefore, of this memoir is merely the reflections which their sense of duty imposes upon them to offer, with the utmost deference, to the chief of the department, for the consideration of the President of the United States.

"The duties of the Topographical Department of an army embrace a variety of subjects; the views of ground and the facilities for movements of every kind; the profiles of positions and the routes which are, or may be opened, are usually considered by those who have not entered into the spirit of the science as comprehending the whole of its duties. But a great portion of topographical research would be lost to the public were its functions so limited, or were they confined to the mere selection for sites of camps or fields of action. It becomes, therefore, the duty of those who have been honored with public confidence in this department, if they have not the opportunity of carrying into operation the functions of their immediate stations on that scale, or to that extent which the present deficiency of this kind of information so imperiously calls for, that they should at least point out what they conceive to be necessary for the strength of the country, for knowledge is in no case so really identified with strength as in the knowledge of the country, which is our own, where it is weak and open to assault, where it is defensible, and, in short, where its resources in a military view are feeble, and where and how susceptible of defence.

"It is in this point of view that it becomes associated with the engineers of fortification. It is here that their functions sustain and perfect each other; and it is in this view that it will be best seen how necessary the subdivision of the science, like the subdivision of labor, contribute to the perfection of each other and of the whole.

"The engineers of works operate on fixed positions; their duties may be considered sedentary, while the topographer has to trace the routes, not only of the army to which they belong, but to pre-occupy, reconnoitre and know every route by which an enemy may approach. Under this view of their respective duties, among others equally impressive, the expediency of placing both departments under one chief is, with great deference submitted.

"But yet these are not all the duties which properly belong to the Topographical Department. Much of its utility would be thrown away if their functions commenced and ceased with immediate military action. It is through this department that the experience of a campaign past is rendered subservient to future ones, or that the same duties are not to be performed in detail on the same subjects with every new army. The recording topographical details for future use, is one of the great economical functions of this department.

"Nor does it cease here; the same intelligence which surveys the roads and ravines, the hills, woods, valleys and declivities, the morasses and mounds, which so much influence military operations, and often decide the fortunes of war, requires the association of other inquiries, which bear analogy to statistical science, and which renders that branch of knowledge a necessary part of military record. A numerous population, in a country which is to become the theatre of operations, present many considerations, which may produce very different results from those presented by a simple description, or the most minute details of the ground. The knowledge of the condition as well as numbers of the population, comes within the same scope; a fertile or sterile country, even the temper, dispositions and habits of the people, their mode of life, their food, stock and civil condition in relation to their own government, become a part of the objects upon which the topographer has to report, because without these, a knowledge of the ground alone would be insufficient.

"Under such views, it may be perceived that it is of the utmost moment to render the circle of the duties of this branch as complete as possible; that its records should



present a sort of civil history, as well as a picturesque detail, and the most perfect these several branches are combined and developed the greater will be the advantage to the country.

"The immediate objects of the present memoir are the surveys and reconnoitre executed by the undersigned within the past year, a part of which, with reports on some of the subjects, have been presented to Brigadier General Swift. They embrace topographical surveys and views of detached points only, but these of great importance with a view to future precaution. The first contains surveys on the Champlain frontier; the second, surveys on the Cadaraqui; a third of Oswego, on Lake Ontario; and the fourth on the scenes of those brilliant operations which have rendered both shores of the Niagara Strait memorable in our annals. Of these several objects drawings have been prepared, though not in that complete and finished state which their importance demands. But the field notes and sketches are so ample and minute, as to require only the necessary time and labor, to place them in a state that will not be inferior in usefulness to those of any other nation. The drawings and field notes of Mackinaw and Detroit are equally minute, and require time only to arrange them perfectly.

"In some of those surveys it has presented to our reflection, that the positions which have been established in former wars between France and England were selected with very great skill, so much so, that were the country to be settled anew, by a scientific people, the same sites would be preferred to any others which are contiguous to them. Among these may be pre-eminently noticed Crown Point, Kingston in Canada, Oswego and Niagara, in the State of New York, all which were originally selected by the French and improved or occupied subsequently by the British.

"Upon commencing a topographical tour on the waters of Lake George, on the route to Champlain, the principal point which presented itself to our consideration was Crown Point. The idea of General Lloyd, though crude in its details, was very sound in its design; that of operations by Lake Champlain and Albany, so as to separate the Eastern from the Middle States by the Hudson. It was attempted by Burgoyne, and menaced, with equal futility, by Prevost in the late war. Independently of those political causes which have existed, and may yet exist, to encourage the renewing of such a design, (for nations, like individuals, are often disposed to retrieve disasters upon the very ground on which they suffered,) Crown Point appears to have been not duly regarded in the late war, for it presents the best position for a depot, with all the advantages of military defence.

"These views which might be enlarged to a voluminous extent, are respectfully submitted as evidence of what may be accomplished in a short period, by attentions well directed and employed. But the field notes and sketches are valuable both from their accuracy and minuteness, and because above all, they are the fruit of great toil, which toil must be renewed on the same subjects should any future war arise, if the knowledge now possessed be not profitably used.

"The undersigned do not hesitate to recommend, without the apprehension of being mistaken, or of its being attributed to any other than public motives, the completion of a frontier military survey of the whole interior and exterior of the United States. This work, together with the duties necessarily arising out of the survey of the sea-coast, and the establishment of the boundary line between the United States and the British Provinces in Canada, can be executed with the best effect by a corps of Topographical Engineers, under the immediate direction of the Chief of the Engineer Corps, and by them, with the employment of the military, at much less expense than that which these duties could be obtained from persons employed out of civil life in those services.

"All which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN ANDERSON, *Topographical Engineer.*

I. ROBERDEAU, *Major Topographical Engineers.*

"The Hon. WILLIAM CRAWFORD, *Secretary of War.*

"WASHINGTON, 16 January, 1816."

By the Act of 24 April, 1816, for organizing the general staff, and making further provisions for the army of the United States, three Topographical Engineers, and two assistants were provided for each division, which re-established the corps to its former numbers and rank, still connecting it with the general staff of the army.



The corps formed under this arrangement consisted of the following officers:

Major John Anderson, to rank from 12 April, 1813; Major Isaac Roberdeau, to rank from 29 April, 1813; Major John J. Abert, to rank from 22 November, 1814; Major James Kearney, appointed 29 April, 1816; Major Stephen H. Long, appointed 29 April, 1816; Major John Wilson, appointed 29 April, 1816.

There were no Assistant Topographical Engineers appointed at this time. Of the above officers, Majors Anderson, Roberdeau and Abert were attached to the northern, and Majors Kearney, Long and Wilson to the southern division of the army.

The Board of Engineers for Fortifications having been organized in November of 1816, several officers of the Topographical Engineers were at once attached to the Board for the purpose of making the necessary surveys. By the close of 1817, the following officers of Topographical Engineers had been detailed for duty with this Board:

Major Isaac Roberdeau, Major John J. Abert, Major James Kearney, Captain William T. Poussin, Aid-de-Camp to General Bernard.

On 2 July, 1818, the following General Order, dated Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, was issued:

"The Topographical and assistant Topographical Engineers are arranged to the Engineer's Department, and are made subject to the orders of the chief and commanding engineers.

"When orders or instructions are given to such as are now attached to the command of any General, the communication will be made through him.

"By order.

DANIEL PARKER, *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

"NOTE.—I send this to the Adjutant Generals of Divisions.

D. P."

The Topographical Engineers were thus constituted a part of the Engineer Department, and at this time were engaged in explorations in the West, and surveys along the sea-boards for fortifications.

In August, 1818, a Topographical Bureau was established by the War Department at Washington, and Major Roberdeau was stationed there to take charge of its arrangement, under the immediate direction of the Secretary of War and the Chief Engineer. At this period is to be dated the origin of an institution which has been so important to the future demands of the Government.

By the Act of 2 March, 1821, to reduce and fix the military peace establishment of the United States, it was provided—

"That the Topographical Engineers and their assistants shall be retained in service as at present organized."

That organization allowed six officers with the rank of Brevet Major, and four with the rank of Brevet Captain, which by the above Act, was fixed without regard to the number of divisions or brigades in the army.

By the Act of 30 April, 1824, organizing a Board of Engineers for Internal Improvements, the additional duties devolved upon the officers of Topographical Engineers, in the surveys and reconnoissances needed by this Board were of such magnitude that a large number of officers from the line of the army as well as civil engineers had to be employed.

During the season of 1824, twenty-five officers of the line of the army, and thirty civilians were employed under the directions of Topographical Engineers, upon the various surveys in progress, and from this time to the organization of the Corps of Topographical Engineers, in 1838, about this number of officers and civil engineer assistants, were annually employed on topographical duty.

After the death of Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Roberdeau, on 15 January, 1829, Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Abert was ordered to Washington by General Gratiot, to take the charge of the Topographical Bureau of the Engineer Department, and on 29 February, 1829, was appointed assistant to the Chief Engineer.

"In relation to such reconnoissances and surveys, both for military and for civil purposes, as may be entrusted to Topographical Engineers, assistant Topographical Engineers, or civil engineers under the direction of the Engineer Department."

On 10 June, 1830, the following order by direction of the Secretary of War, was issued by the Chief Engineer.



"The Board of Engineers for Internal Improvements is hereby organized, to consist of the following officers, viz:

"General Bernard, assistant engineer; the Topographical Engineer in charge of the Topographical Bureau of the Engineer Department; such officers of the Corps of Engineers as may be at any time attached to the Board by the Chief Engineer.

"The engineer or other officer, civil or military, who may have conducted the surveys relative to any project submitted to the Board, will be considered a member of the Board during the preparation of the report on such projected work, and for that purpose only.

"The Board will, as heretofore report to, and receive their orders from the Engineer Department.

"Major Poussin will continue to act as assistant to the Board.

"In consequence of the additional duties hereby assigned to the officer in charge of the Topographical Bureau, that part of Engineer Order No. 3, dated 20 February, 1829, which requires him to perform the duties of assistant to the Chief Engineer in certain cases is rescinded.

"By order of the Secretary of War,

C. GRATIOT, *Brigadier General.*"

On 21 June, 1831, the following regulation was issued by the War Department:

"1. The Topographical Bureau will hereafter constitute a distinct Bureau of the War Department, and the officer in charge thereof will communicate directly with the Secretary of War, from whom he will receive all his orders, and to whom he will make all his reports.

"2. All reports, returns and communications from officers of the Topographical Engineers, or others on topographical duty, will hereafter be made to the officer in charge of the Topographical Bureau through whom, in addition to his previous duties, all orders to officers of the Topographical Engineers, or others on topographical duty, will hereafter pass.

"3. The officer in charge of the Topographical Bureau will comply with any application from the Chief Engineer for any original document in said Bureau, or for copies of the same, and for surveys for purposes of fortifications.

"P. G. RANDOLPH, *Acting Secretary of War.*"

By the Act of 5 July, 1838, to increase the present military establishment of the United States, and for other purposes, it was enacted:

"SEC. 4. That the Corps of Topographical Engineers shall be organized and increased by regular promotions in the same, so that the said corps shall consist of one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, four majors, ten Captains, ten First Lieutenants, and ten Second Lieutenants.

"SEC. 5. That the vacancies created by said organization over and above those which can be filled by the present corps, shall be taken from the army, and from such as it may be deemed advisable of the civil engineers employed under the Act of 30 April, 1824; and the pay and emoluments of the officers of said corps shall be the same as are allowed to officers of similar rank in the regiment of dragoons.

"SEC. 6. That the authority to employ civil engineers in the Act of 13 April, 1824, be, and the same is hereby repealed after the passage of this Act."

Under the operations of this Act, Brevet Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Abert, Topographical Engineer, became Colonel of the Corps of Topographical Engineers, and from this time the works of rivers, and harbors, and roads, and other works assigned to the corps for construction were largely increased.

During the Mexican War some twenty officers of the corps served with distinction in the armies operating in that country.

The Act of 3 March, 1851, causing details of engineer officers to be made by the President for the purpose of superintending the construction, and renovating light-houses, as well as the Act of 31 August, 1852, creating a Light House Board, applied to the Corps of Topographical Engineers, and its officers were detailed equally with the officers of the Corps of Engineers upon that duty.

By the Act of 3 August, 1861, three First and three Second Lieutenants were added to the corps, and by the Act of 6 August, 1861, there were added by regular promotion to the corps, two Lieutenant Colonels and four Majors.



Section 2 of this Act further provided:

"That there shall be added to the Corps of Topographical Engineers, one company of soldiers, to be commanded by appropriate officers of said corps, to have the same pay and rations, clothing and other allowances, and to be entitled to the same benefits in every respect, as the company created by the Act for the organization of a company of sappers and miners, and pontoniers, approved 16 May, 1846. The said company shall be subject to the rules and articles of war, and shall have the same organization as the companies of engineer soldiers attached to the Corps of Engineers."

On 9 September, 1861, Colonel J. J. Abert was retired from active service, and was succeeded as Colonel Corps of Topographical Engineers, by Lieutenant Colonel Stephen H. Long, of that corps.

By the Act of 3 March, 1863, the Corps of Topographical Engineers was merged in the Corps of Engineers, producing an organization that would seem to have been contemplated by Majors Anderson and Roberdeau, the senior officers of this corps, in their memorial of 16 January, 1816.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

The above historical sketches of the Corps of Engineers have touched mainly upon the laws and regulations which have governed their organizations and administrations in the army of the United States, but no history of the Corps of Engineers could be complete that did not relate somewhat in detail the labors they have performed.

To do this would require a more extended paper than the time which can be given to this report will admit.

From the earliest period, the several organizations of Engineers which we have had in our service, have invariably and exclusively made the surveys for, and the plans of, our sea-coast defences, whether of the temporary character which were built up to 1818, or of the permanent character which have been since that time projected, and have superintended their construction and the disbursement of the funds appropriated by Congress for the same.

Up to about 1831, its officers were to a great degree the repositories, in this country, of that knowledge which was requisite for the purpose of making accurate surveys. The location and construction of the roads, canals, and bridges built for the development of the resources of the country, and the accurate methods of surveying, geodetic, topographic, and hydrographic, now in use, are in a great measure due to the talents and labors of its officers.

Almost all the great routes of internal communication in the interests of commerce and speedy transit, now in existence in the country, were first explored, located, and projected by the officers of this corps. The files of the bureau of the corps in Washington, and the Congressional documents, are rich in reports upon the works of this character, that have been examined into under authority of law, by the Corps of Engineers.

In the matter of the improvement of rivers and harbors, in the interest of commerce, the Corps of Engineers has had almost exclusive control, and the information on this subject contained in reports of its officers, from the early years of this century to the present time, now filed in the bureau of the corps, is a monument to its labors, and a most valuable collection of precedents to be used in the future prosecution of such works.

The surveys, examinations, and constructions which have been made by officers of the corps, have not been confined to such matters as are solely in charge of the War Department. From time to time, the State Department, the Navy Department, the Treasury Department, and the Interior Department have employed its officers in the running of boundary lines, and the surveys for the maps necessary to be used in delicate diplomatic negotiations; in the surveys for, and the construction of, dock-yards; the surveys for canal-routes across the Isthmus of Panama; upon astronomical observations in the interests of science; in the survey of the coasts, the planning and construction of light houses and other fixed aids to navigation; the planning and construction of public buildings, of custom houses, post offices, marine hospitals, &c.; and especially in the construction of the Capitol, the General Post Office, and the Washington Aqueduct, in this city.

Scarcely a branch of engineering, whether military or civil, can be mentioned, that has not been improved and expanded by the study and labors of the officers of this.



corps, so that the anticipations of the Secretary of War, James McHenry, in his communication of 31 January, 1800, urging the importance of establishing by law a Military Academy and a Corps of Engineers, before quoted in this paper, would seem to have been realized to the letter, in the history of this corps. He says:

"We must not conclude, from these brief observations, that the services of the engineer is limited to constructing, connecting, consolidating and keeping in repair fortifications. This is but a single branch of their profession, though, indeed, a most important one. Their utility extends to almost every department of war, and every description of general officers, besides embracing whatever respects public buildings, roads, bridges, canals, and all such works of a civil nature. I consider, it, therefore, of vast consequence to the United States that it should form in its own bosom, and out of its own native materials, men qualified to place the country in a proper posture of defence, to infuse science into our army, and to give our fortifications that degree of force, connection, and perfection which can alone counterbalance the superiority of attack over defence."

Upon the retirement of Brigadier General Humphreys, he was succeeded by Colonel Horatio G. Wright as Brigadier General and Chief of Engineers.

#### THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

From the preceding historical sketch of the Corps of Engineers, and the consideration of the laws which have been enacted concerning it, it is evident that this corps is a military arm of service, the officers of which, by special enactment, are not permitted (when separated from their own troops) to command other troops except by special assignment of the President, and are subject only to his orders when not separated from the command of the Chief of Engineers. The corps does not form a part of the staff of the army, for it in no case furnishes the army with the means necessary for its subsistence, comfort, mobility, and action to any greater degree than does the artillery or cavalry. In most services it is termed a special arm, and in all services is assigned a place in line of battle. In our own service, as it was for many years without enlisted soldiers, and the duties of its officers in time of peace took them away from service with troops, it, by regulation, has been styled a "staff corps," a designation not in accordance with our statute law, or the practice of other armies.

It is recommended that its designation should be simply "Corps of Engineers," the legal one, and that the practice which existed till after 1821, of regarding its officers as of the staff, only when assigned to duty with the staff, be restored in service.

#### DEMANDS OF THE PUBLIC SERVICE IN TIME OF WAR.

The duties required of the Corps of Engineers in time of war consist in planning, racing on the ground, and superintendence of construction, of all fortifications of whatever nature needed in military operations, and with the planning, laying out, and construction of all works needed, in the attack or defence of fortifications. They are also charged with the duty of procuring information concerning the topographical features of the country in which the army is operating, and with supplying maps of the same, and of the fields of battle; with the selection of positions for camps, fortified or otherwise, and of obtaining information of the enemy's positions, works, and resources. They have charge of the bridge equipage of the army, and the construction or destruction of such bridges as are necessary for the operations, whether in advance or retreat. To this end, the engineer troops are officered by officers of the Corps of Engineers, and are instructed and drilled in sapping, mining, and pontooning in all of their details, and form an integral part of the army, while those officers of the corps, not on duty with the troops, may be assigned to the staffs of the commanding Generals.

#### DEMANDS OF THE PUBLIC SERVICE IN TIME OF PEACE.

In time of peace the duties which are devolved upon the Corps of Engineers of our army by legislative enactment, or by Executive authority, are much more numerous than the duties required of engineers serving with armies in the field, although many of the duties incident to time of peace, have still to be continued in time of war.



It is difficult to enumerate all the duties which may have been, or which can be devolved on the Corps of Engineers in time of peace. As the duties generally are such as require familiarity with the sciences and arts, any duty which the Government needs performed which involves the application of this character of learning, and comes within the professional training of the several members of the corps, may be devolved by the President upon them. The principal duties, however, in time of peace are, the surveys for the planning and construction of the permanent fortifications of the coasts; the surveys for the planning and construction of the works for the improvement of rivers and harbors—whether by dikes, wing-dams, dredging, canals, breakwaters, or removal of obstructions by blasting or otherwise; the planning and construction of the light houses, beacons, and all fixed aids to navigation; the construction of public buildings and works in charge of the War Department in the District of Columbia, and in other Departments of the Government when assigned to the corps; the survey of the Northern and North-western lakes; the astronomical determination of boundaries and initial points; the surveys and reconnoissances of the Western Territories; the supervision over the construction of bridges across the navigable waters; the instruction of cadets at the Military Academy; service upon the staffs of commanding Generals of divisions and departments; and the charge and instruction of engineer soldiers, and their further instruction in the use of torpedoes as an accessory in harbor defences.

#### NUMBER, RANK, AND PAY OF OFFICERS AND MEN.

The numbers and rank are fixed by sections 1151, 1154, 1155, Revised Statutes, and by War Department orders of 3 December, 1870, and 30 June, 1874, issued in accordance with the Acts of 15 July, 1870, and 16 June, 1874, as follows:

"SEC. 1151. The Corps of Engineers shall consist of 1 Chief of Engineers, with the rank of Brigadier General, 6 Colonels, 12 Lieutenant Colonels, 24 Majors, 30 Captains, 26 First Lieutenants, and 10 Second Lieutenants, and the battalion: *Provided*. That no promotion shall be made to fill any vacancy in said corps above the rank of Colonel.

"SEC. 1154. The battalion of engineers shall consist of the five companies of engineers now existing, 1 Sergeant Major, and 1 Quartermaster Sergeant, who shall also be Commissary Sergeant.

"SEC. 1155. Each company of engineer soldiers shall consist of 10 Sergeants, 10 Corporals, 2 Musicians, and as many privates of the first class, not exceeding 64, and as many privates of the second class, not exceeding 64, as the President may direct."

"General Orders }	WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 122. }	<i>Washington, 3 December, 1870.</i>

"As soon as practicable after the receipt of this order, Companies A, B, C, and E of the battalion of engineers will be reduced to 83 enlisted men each, having the proper proportions of Sergeants, Corporals, and first and second class privates, and Company D will be reduced to 10 Sergeants and 10 Privates.

\* \* \* \* \*

[Memorandum.]

"WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Washington, 30 June, 1874.*

"The Act making appropriations for the support of the army for the year ending 30 June, 1875, approved 16 June, 1874, provides that no money appropriated by that Act shall be paid for recruiting the army beyond the number of 25,000 enlisted men, including Indian Scouts, and excepting the Signal Service.

"The following schedule will be the basis of the organization of the army for the present, to be varied according to circumstances:

"Enlisted men of engineers.....	200 "
---------------------------------	-------

\* \* \* \* \*

In accordance with this order the companies were directed to be as follows:



Companies A, E.....	50 enlisted men each.
Companies B, C.....	49 enlisted men each.
Company D.....	0
Non-commissioned Staff.....	2 enlisted men.
Total.....	200

The pay and allowances of officers of the Corps of Engineers will be found under the head of Title XIV, chapter 3, Revised Statutes, and are the same, grade for grade, as in the cavalry arm of service.

Section 1280, Revised Statutes, contains the pay of the enlisted men, namely:

	Per month.
Sergeant Major of Engineers.....	\$36
Quartermaster Sergeant of Engineers.....	36
Sergeant of Engineers.....	34
Corporal of Engineers.....	20
Musicians of Engineers.....	13
Privates (First Class) of Engineers.....	17
Privates (Second Class) of Engineers.....	13

Under the operations of section 1157, Revised Statutes, Company E, Engineers, is stationed at the Military Academy, West Point, to aid in instruction of cadets.

#### PROPORTION OF ENGINEERS TO THE OTHER ARMS OF SERVICE.

According to the best authorities, the proper proportion of engineer soldiers for an army containing twenty-five regiments of infantry, say 30,000 men, should be seven companies of engineers, of 150 enlisted men each. This body of engineer soldiers would require three field officers, seven Captains, and twenty-one subalterns, to officer it; in all, thirty-one officers—and this estimate is based upon the ordinary field duties of these troops in the army, no account being taken of the attack by regular approaches upon fortified positions. In this case, the number of engineer troops required would be much greater than the number stated above. The proportions which the several arms of service should bear to each other, vary with the character of the services required of the army, and the nature of the country in which the army is operating. In our own service the cavalry and artillery arms are much in excess of the ordinary proportions of those arms to the infantry; but the peculiar character of the service of cavalry in our country, and the great extent of sea-coast, and large number of sea-coast defences to be garrisoned and kept in good order, give to us a greater proportion of artillery than would be necessary for the operations of 30,000 infantry in the field. What is true of the artillery can be also said of the engineer soldiers, who, in addition to their ordinary duties, are also trained in the handling of electrical torpedoes, to be used as obstructions to the entrances of our fortified harbors.

The engineer troops in our service are, by law, a part of the Corps of Engineers; are organized in companies and a battalion, and are officered by the officers of the corps, who are detailed by roster for this service.

As the new appointees in the corps are at once ordered on duty with the battalion, a majority of the officers of the corps have served in these companies from two to five years, either as subalterns, or company commanders, and have obtained that experience of the interior police and detail of duty, with company and battalion organizations, which is considered of so much value to the officer who subsequently may be detailed on staff duty.

By the third section of the Act of 15 May, 1846, the organic Act creating a company of sappers, miners, and pontoniers, it is provided that this company "shall be entitled to the same provisions, allowances, and benefits in every respect as are allowed to the other troops constituting the present military peace establishment."

No stronger language could be used to establish the conditions, that engineer troops, in their tactical organizations, are entitled to the same consideration, and are placed upon the same footing as the infantry, artillery, and cavalry.



In their company and battalion organization, these troops have distinguished themselves in time of war upon the line of battle, and the colors borne by the battalion, have inscribed upon them, the names of twenty-four engagements.

It is therefore suggested, that the designation of "staff troops" applied to them would be a misnomer, and that its adoption for the "Battalion of Engineers" be not authorized in the service. The number of officers in the Corps of Engineers has not been determined in our service by the ordinary consideration of the relative proportions of the several arms, since a majority of the duties required of them, has no relation whatever to the ordinary operations of an army in the field.

The Secretary of War, John C. Calhoun, in his communication to the House of Representatives, 11 December, 1818, concerning the proposed reduction of the army, when speaking of the engineers and ordnance, says:

"Their duties are connected with the permanent preparation, and defence of the country, and have so little reference to the existing military establishment, that if the army were reduced to a single regiment, no reduction could safely be made in either of them."

At the time Mr. Calhoun wrote, the Corps of Engineers was engaged exclusively upon fortifications, and it is only since 1824 that their duties have been so materially increased in other directions.

These duties have been enumerated above, and are at this time of such extent as to render it physically impossible, for the present number of officers in the corps to perform them without the aid of civil assistants. The extent of increase of the duties of officers of the Corps of Engineers is shown from the fact, that from 1821 to 1828, the period covering the time that General Macomb was Chief Engineer, the amount of six millions of dollars only, was disbursed by the corps upon the works in its charge. For the four years from 1849 to 1853, seven and a half millions of dollars only, were disbursed on some two hundred and fifty works, while for the period from 1867 to 1875, an average sum of eight and three-quarter millions per year, upon some four hundred and seventy works, has been disbursed by the Corps of Engineers. The labors devolved upon the engineers, upon public works alone, since 1853, have increased over four-fold, while the authorized increase of commissioned officers of engineers, over those authorized at that date, has been but thirty officers, some 37 per cent. only of the number of officers provided by the Act of 5 July, 1838, increasing the military establishment, and but a few more than are necessary to officer the Battalion of Engineers created since that date.



TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, CADETS AND ENLISTED MEN OF ENGINEERS,  
AUTHORIZED BY SEVERAL ACTS OF CONGRESS SINCE MARCH 16, 1802.

CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS.

DATE OF ACT.

	Brigadier General, Chief of Engineers.	Colonels, Chief Engineer.	Lieutenant Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Assistant Engineer.	Cadets.	Sergeant Majors.	Quartermaster Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Musicians.	Artificers.	Privates.	Total Commissioned.	Total Enlisted.	Aggregate.
March 16, 1802.....	..	1	1	2	4	4	4	4	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	18	16	4	20
February 23, 1803.....	..	1	1	2	4	4	4	4	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	80	23	39	..
April 29, 1812.....	..	1	1	2	6	6	6	6	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	23	113	135	..
April 29, 1816, (resolution),..	..	1	1	2	6	6	6	6	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	80	23	113	135
March 2, 1821.....	..	1	1	2	6	6	6	6	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23	..	23
April 14, 1832, (resolution),..	..	1	1	2	6	6	6	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22	..	22
July 5, 1838.....	..	1	1	2	4	12	12	12	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	43	..	43
May 15, 1846.....	..	1	1	2	4	12	12	12	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	39	43	100	143
August 3, 1861.....	..	1	2	4	12	15	15	15	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	256	55	600	645
August 6, 1861.....	..	1	1	4	8	12	15	15	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	256	55	600	645
March 3, 1863.....	1	4	10	20	30	30	10	10	..	1	50	50	10	320	320	103	750	855	..
June 20, 1864.....	1	4	10	20	30	30	10	10	..	1	50	50	10	320	320	105	752	857	..
July 28, 1866.....	1	6	12	24	30	30	10	10	..	1	150	50	10	320	320	109	752	861	..
General Order, December 3, 1870,	1	6	12	24	30	30	10	10	..	1	134	20	8	150	140	109	354	463	..
Orders June 30, 1874.....	1	6	12	24	30	30	10	10	..	1	20	16	8	80	74	109	200	309	..

DATE OF ACT.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Musicians.	Artificers.	Privates.	Total Commissioned.	Total Enlisted.	Aggregate.
March 3, 1813.....	..	..	8	8	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	..	16
March 3, 1815.....	..	..	6	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	2
April 24, 1816.....	..	..	4	10	10	10	..	..	..	..	..	10	..	10
July 5, 1838.....	1	1	4	10	10	13	..	..	..	..	..	36	..	36
August 3, 1861.....	1	1	4	10	13	13	..	..	..	..	..	42	..	42
August 6, 1861.....	1	1	4	10	13	13	10	10	8	64	..	160	..	198
March 3, 1863*.....	..	..	8	10	13	13	..	..	..	..	..	48	..	..

\* Corps merged in Corps of Engineers.



## ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

---

The Ordnance Department was first established by the Act of 14 May, 1812, and consisted of a Commissary General of Ordnance, with the rank, &c., of a Colonel of infantry; an Assistant Commissary General of Ordnance, with the rank, &c., of a Major of infantry and three additional rations; four Deputy Commissaries of Ordnance, with rank, &c., of Captain of infantry and two additional rations; and as many assistant deputies, with rank of Second Lieutenant of infantry and one additional ration, as might be required by the exigencies of the service.

At that time there were no regular arsenals in existence, the depositories of arms &c., being little less than temporary depots, and they few in number. The two national armories (Springfield and Harper's Ferry) were in operation, however, under the supervision of a civil superintendent for each.

The requirements of the service in 1813 necessitated an increase of officers in the Ordnance Department, and by the Act of 2 August of that year, five Deputy Commissaries of Ordnance were added.

In placing the military establishment on a peace footing, at the close of the War of 1812 and 1814, it was deemed expedient to retain the Ordnance Department and perpetuate it under an organization similar in outline to the Department which had been devised in 1812. Accordingly, by the Act of 8 February, 1815, the national armories and the arsenals of the country were placed under the control of a "Colonel of Ordnance," under the immediate direction of the Secretary of War, and the following number of subordinate officers and enlisted men were authorized, viz: 1 Lieutenant Colonel, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, 10 First Lieutenants, 10 Second Lieutenants, and 10 Third Lieutenants, and as many enlisted men as the service of the Ordnance Department might demand.

In this year the military peace establishment was fixed at an aggregate of 10,000 men for all arms of service. The census of 1810 indicated the total population of the country to be 7,239,881 souls, distributed over a territory of 1,746,543 square miles.

In that year the sites of the following arsenals, besides the land, buildings, &c., of the two national armories, were under the control of the Ordnance Department, viz: Watervliet, Washington, Baton Rouge, Rome, and Allegheny. The sites of Bellona Arsenal, near Richmond, Va.; Frankford Arsenal, near Philadelphia; Pikesville Arsenal, near Baltimore, Md.; Watertown Arsenal, near Boston, Mass.; Champlain Arsenal, Vergennes, Vt.; Augusta Arsenal, Ga., and of the rifle factory at Harper's Ferry, Va., were purchased during the years 1815 to 1818, inclusive.

In the organization of the General Staff in 1816 (Act of 24 April of that year) the Ordnance Department was continued as organized under the Act of 8 February, 1815, and was placed on a footing with the Engineer Department in the matter of assignments to duty with the staff of the army.

By the Act of 2 March, 1821, the military peace establishment was reduced to four regiments of artillery and seven regiments of infantry, and such staff officers as were specially named. In this great reduction of the military establishment the old outline of the army was maintained so far as it was possible with the limited number of officers allowed. The provision made for the Ordnance Department was the retention of a supernumerary Captain of artillery to each of the artillery regiments, who was to be assigned permanently to ordnance duty.

As the ordnance duties of the army could not possibly be performed by these four Captains, the Act further provided for the detail of such additional officers of



artillery as might be "necessary to perform ordnance duties." The enlisted men in the Ordnance Department were by the same Act reduced to fifty-six.

The population of the country had increased in 1820 to 9,633,822, distributed over an area the same as the census of 1810. The number of arsenals in that year, in addition to the two national armories, was eleven, as before enumerated.

The returns of the Ordnance Department for September, 1822, show that there were then 7 artillery officers on duty in the Ordnance Department, as follows: 1 Lieutenant Colonel, 6 Captains, 14 First Lieutenants, 14 Second Lieutenants, and 12 Brevet Second Lieutenants, besides 5 Military Storekeepers.

The plan of making periodical details of artillery officers for duty at the various ordnance stations was faithfully tried during the eleven years succeeding 1821; and before half that time had elapsed the defects of the system had become apparent to all, and especially to those who had been most assiduous in advocating the organization of 1821.

The recommendations of the senior officer of the department to the Secretary of War, the annual reports of that officer, the communications sent to Congress and to Congressional committees, and the debates on the floor of Congress, during the latter half of those eleven years, attest with what anxiety a return to a separate organization was desired.

The Ordnance Department was accordingly resuscitated in 1832, by the Act of 5 April of that year, and placed upon a basis which has continued to the present time. The officers authorized for the performance of its duties were 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant Colonel, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, and a detail of as many Lieutenants of artillery as might be necessary for the performance of the duties of the Department. An average of 15 Lieutenants of artillery were constantly on duty in the Ordnance Department, from the year 1832 to 1838, taken by periodical detail, as above provided. There were besides 5 Military Storekeepers on duty in the Department.

The number of enlisted men were increased to 250. There were in that year eighteen arsenals and two armories, the following having been added since the year 1821: Charleston Arsenal, at South Carolina; Detroit Arsenal, at Dearbornville, Michigan; Fort Monroe Arsenal, at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; Kennebec Arsenal, at Augusta, Maine; New York Depot; Mount Vernon Arsenal, near Mount Vernon, Alabama; and St. Louis Arsenal, at St. Louis, Missouri.

The population of the country in 1830 had increased to 12,886,020, distributed over an area of 1,805,811 square miles.

The Ordnance Department was increased under the thirteenth section, Act of 5 July, 1838, by the addition of two Majors, and the transfer of ten First Lieutenants and ten Second Lieutenants from the artillery; but by the Act passed two days subsequent the number of Lieutenants was limited to twelve. This number was divided equally between the two grades of Lieutenants, and the increase of the department was six First Lieutenants and six Second Lieutenants accordingly, in addition to the two Majors already mentioned. The strength of the department then stood, one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, four Majors, ten Captains, six First Lieutenants and six Second Lieutenants, and 250 enlisted men.

The number of arsenals had been increased since 1832, by the addition of the arsenal at Chattahoochee, Florida; Fayetteville, North Carolina; and Little Rock, Arkansas.

The population of the country had increased in 1840 to 17,069,453, distributed over an area of 1,805,811 square miles.

Pending the Mexican War, the department was further increased by the addition of two Captains and six First Lieutenants, making the strength of the department as follows: one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, four Majors, twelve Captains, 12 First Lieutenants, and six Second Lieutenants. This strength was maintained until 1861, when the department was again increased on account of the exigencies of the war then pending.

The number of arsenals in 1860 had increased to twenty-four, the following have been added since 1838: Arsenals at San Antonio, Texas; Fort Union, New Mexico; and Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

The population of the country in 1860 was 31,443,321, distributed over an area of 3,001,002 square miles.

The Act of 3 August, 1861, increased the strength of the Ordnance Department, by the addition of the following grades, viz: one Chief of Ordnance, with rank, &c.,



of Brigadier General; one Lieutenant Colonel and six Second Lieutenants. The department was again increased in 1863, (Act 3 March,) by the addition of the following grades: one Lieutenant Colonel, two Majors, eight Captains, and eight First Lieutenants.

By the Act of 28 July, 1866, to fix the military peace establishment, the grades of the officers of the Ordnance Department were fixed as follows: one Brigadier General, three Colonels, four Lieutenant Colonels, ten Majors, twenty Captains, sixteen First Lieutenants, ten Second Lieutenants, and thirteen Military Storekeepers.

The sixth section of the Act of 3 March, 1869, prohibited any more new appointments or promotions in the Ordnance Department. Since that time ten vacancies have occurred, the total strength at this time being one Brigadier General, two Colonels, two Lieutenant Colonels, nine Majors, fifteen Captains, thirteen First Lieutenants, eight Second Lieutenants, with eleven Storekeepers.

The sixth section of the Act of 3 March, 1869, prohibited any more new appointments or promotions in the Ordnance Department. Since that time ten vacancies have occurred, the total strength at this time being one Brigadier General, two Colonels, two Lieutenant Colonels, nine Majors, fifteen Captains, thirteen First Lieutenants, and eight Second Lieutenants, with eleven Storekeepers.

The number of arsenals now under the control of the Ordnance Department is twenty-four, with one armory. The value of the arsenals and armories of the United States in 1858, just previous to the war, together with all the military material they contained, was estimated at \$21,670,022.19. The money value of the property of the Ordnance Department at the present time, similarly estimated, is \$52,535,354.19.

The following table shows the money value of the property of the department for nineteen years just previous to the war; the monetary importance of the department as indicated by the amounts of annual appropriations during the time; the industrial energy of the department, as indicated by the average number of hired workmen employed per month during each year of that time; the strength of the enlisted force, and the rank of the officers of the department, throughout the time. The like information is appended for the years 1869, 1870, 1871 and 1872, which is deemed sufficient for the purposes of a comparison. A study of this table, it is thought, must convince any one of the vast increase in responsibilities of the department over any which existed in ante-war times. The ratio of money responsibility per officer, (supposing it divided equally,) is very considerably greater, and the average command of each officer, (upon a similar supposition in respect to the hired and enlisted men,) is greatly increased. The existence, therefore, of the increased rank of the officers of the department at the present time is more than justified by the comparison, and the comparison, it will be observed, is made within the sphere of the department itself. Additional justification might be sought in a comparison between the duties and responsibilities of other branches of the military service and those of the Ordnance Department. In the present organization of the cavalry, the ratio of officers to enlisted men is about one to twenty-four; in the artillery it is about one to fourteen, and in the infantry about one to eighteen, while the ratio of money responsibilities, in each of these arms, can bear no comparison with the figures of the Ordnance Department. Each of these arms is accountable over to the Chief of Ordnance for the money value of all ordnance stores issued to them.



Year.	Number of Ordnance Officers in the Department authorized by law.	Value of Lands, Buildings and Stores in the custody of the Department.	Appropriations for the Department for each year (The fiscal years 1840-41-42 ended December 31; those subsequent ended June 30.)	Total money responsibility of the Department for the year.	Ratio of responsibility per Officer, supposing it equally divided among them. (Approximate.)	Average number per month of hired workmen employed in the Ordnance Department during the year.	Number of Enlisted Men authorized in the Department.	Average number of men (hired and enlisted) under command of each officer supposing them to be equally divided among the officers of the Department.	Acts establishing the rank of Officers of Ordnance Department.	Rank of Officers of Ordnance Department.						
										Brigadier General.	Colonel.	Lieutenant Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	First Lieutenant.	Second Lieutenant.
1840	28	\$16,943,519 25	\$983,265 00	\$17,926,784 25	\$640,000 00	1,126	250	49	April 5, 1832, } July 5, 1833, } July 7 1833, }	....	1	1	4	10	6	6
1841	28	16,930,170 33	1,271,600 00	18,201,770 33	670,000 00	1,070	250	47								
1842	28	17,322,469 95	1,121,350 00	18,443,819 95	659,000 00	816	250	38								
1843	28	17,393,021 07				845	250	39								
1844	28	16,993,708 02	1,075,200 00	18,068,968 02	645,000 00	851	250	39								
1845	28	16,519,192 00	848,000 00	17,367,192 00	630,000 00	1,083	250	53								
1846	28	15,994,921 28	1,027,500 00	17,022,421 28	608,000 00	1,469	250	67								
1847	36	17,373,795 82	2,651,977 00	20,025,772 82	556,000 00	1,689	250	53								
1848	36	18,192,083 65	1,520,379 00	19,712,462 65	548,000 00	1,184	250	41								
1849	36	17,626,385 68	1,201,429 00	18,827,814 68	523,000 00	1,120	250	42								
1850	36	18,093,332 71	1,184,581 00	19,247,913 71	535,000 00	1,118	250	42	April 5, 1832, } July 5, 1833, } March 3, 1843, }	....	1	1	4	12	12	6
1851	36	18,640,463 63	1,093,240 00	19,733,703 63	548,000 00	1,078	250	41								
1852	36	19,485,970 65	972,686 00	20,458,646 65	563,000 00	1,075	250	41								
1853	36	20,163,183 09	793,435 00	20,956,618 09	552,000 00	894	250	36								
1854	36	20,151,036 70	1,000,665 00	21,151,751 70	538,000 00	852	250	35								
1855	36	20,668,000 95	1,098,895 00	21,766,895 95	604,000 00	1,055	250	41								
1856	36	20,244,955 13	1,133,933 55	21,378,888 68	591,000 00	1,155	250	43								
1857	36	21,289,452 83	1,248,049 00	22,537,501 83	626,000 00	1,236	250	43								
1858	36	21,670,022 99	1,735,517 00	23,405,540 09	650,000 00	1,292	250	47								
1869	*61	64,037,880 36	981,680 00	65,019,560 36	1,066,000 00	1,965	745	44	July 28, 1866,	1	3	4	10	20	16	10
1870	*55	60,006,878 48	1,448,893 20	61,455,771 68	1,117,000 00	1,972	745	49								
1871	*51	53,832,111 02	762,912 55	54,595,023 57	1,070,000 00	2,390	475	56								
1872	*50	52,535,354 19	2,022,804 00	54,558,158 19	1,091,000 00	1,738	475	144								

\* Actual number.

† Under the present organization of the cavalry, artillery and infantry, the average number of men to each officer is as follows: Cavalry, 1 officer to 23.55 men; Artillery, 1 officer to 13.37 men; Infantry, 1 officer to 17.28 men.

The actual strength at present time of Officers of Ordnance Department is: 1 Brigadier General, 2 Colonels, 2 Lieutenant Colonels, 9 Majors, 15 Captains, 13 First Lieutenants, 8 Second Lieutenants, on account of Section 6, Act 3 March, 1869, which prohibits promotions and new appointments.

The discrepancy between the value of the property of the Department in 1870 and 1871 was caused by sales of Ordnance Stores and the transfer of some of the Lands and Buildings of the Department to the Quartermaster's Department.



An exhibit of the expansion of our population since the foundation of the Ordnance Department is of interest in considering the present magnitude of the department, especially as it is the duty of the Department to provide for the armament of the whole body of the militia of the Union.

As population increased the Department has increased, and as the Department increased the responsibilities and rank of its officers has increased also.

The following exhibit shows at one view the comparative growth:

Years	Population.	Area, square miles.	Ratio, per square mile.	Number of Arsenals and Armories.	Laws fixing the personnel of the Ordnance Department.	Number and Rank of Officers.						
						Brig. General.	Colonel.	Lieut. Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	First Lieut.	Second Lieut.
1810	7,239,881	1,746,543	4.10	2 Armories.	April 2, 1794.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1812	7,239,881	1,746,543	4.10	.... do ...	May 14, 1812.	..	1	..	1	4	8	..
1813	7,239,881	1,746,543	4.10	.... do ....	March 3, 1813.	..	1	..	1	4	16	..
					Aug. 2, 1813.	..	1	..	1	9	16	..
1815	7,239,881	1,746,543	4.10	... do. ...	Feb. 9, 1815.	..	1	1	2	10	10	10
1820	9,633,822	1,746,543	5.52	.... do. ...								44
1821	9,633,822	1,746,543	5.52	11 Arsenals and 2 Armories.	March 2, 1821.	..	..	..	..	*4	..	..
				.... do. ...								*4
1830	12,866,020	1,805,811	7.12	18 Arsenals and 2 Armories.	April 5, 1832.	..	1	1	2	10	..	..
1832	12,866,020	1,805,811	7.12	.... do. ...								14
1838	12,866,020	1,805,811	7.12	21 Arsenals and 2 Armories.	July 5, 7, 1838.	..	1	1	4	10	6	6
				.... do. ....								28
1840	17,069,453	1,805,811	9.45	.... do. ....								
1847	17,069,453	1,805,811	9.45	.... do. ....								
1850	23,191,876	2,073,502	7.80	.... do. ....	March 3, 1847.	..	1	1	4	12	12	6
1860	31,443,321	3,001,002	10.47	.... do. ....								36
1861	31,443,321	3,001,002	10.47	24 Arsenals and 2 Armories.	Aug. 3, 1861.	1	2	2	4	12	12	12
				.... do. ...	March 3, 1863.	1	2	3	6	20	20	12
1863	31,443,321	3,001,002	10.47	.... do. ...								64
1866	31,443,321	3,001,002	10.4	24 Arsenals and 1 Armory.	July 28, 1866.	1	3	4	10	20	16	10
				.... do. ....								64
1870	38,558,371	3,001,002	12.18	.... do. ....								

In order that an opinion may be formed of the number of officers required for the performance of ordnance duties, it is proper that the character, extent, and responsibilities of those duties should be briefly stated. These duties are defined by law, and consist in providing, preserving, distributing, and accounting for every description of artillery, small arms, and all the munitions of war which may be required for the fortresses of the country, the armies in the field, and for the whole body of the militia of the Union. In these duties are comprised that of determining the general principles of construction, and of prescribing in detail the models and forms of all military weapons employed in war.

They comprise also the duty of prescribing the regulations for the proof and inspection of all these weapons, for maintaining uniformity and economy in their fabrication, for insuring their good quality, and for their preservation and distribution.

The extent of these duties may be perceived by referring to the fact that, for carrying into effect the general purposes here stated, large annual appropriations are made, and that, in order to fulfill these purposes, extensive operations are conducted at the national armories, arsenals, and ordnance depots. These establishments are situated in the different parts of the Union, and they employ from 1700 to 2000 workmen monthly, consisting of artificers, mechanics, and laborers. They are conducted under the general supervision and immediate and special direction of the Ordnance Department.

To this brief outline of the character and of Ordnance duties it seem proper to add a few remarks on the responsibilities which are involved in their proper discharge. These are, in some respects, peculiar to this branch of service, and do not exist in other branch of the military service.

\* Assisted by details from the Artillery.



The appropriations for the ordnance service are applied to the production of arms and other military supplies of a durable character, which are stored in depot for future service, and are reserved to meet the future exigencies and defence of the country; they are not consumed and extinguished in the current service of the day like most of those which are obtained by the expenditures of other branches of the military establishment. The value of ordnance supplies now in store, which have been accumulated under former appropriations, amounts to \$40,000,000.

The business of disbursing large annual appropriations, and the preservation of forty millions' value of military stores, considered merely as a matter of ordinary business transaction, must, to be well performed, be conducted by persons experienced in such business. But the duty of devising and of deciding on the plans and models of all the various arms, artillery, and other military equipments which are provided by the Ordnance Department, is a matter of a much more important character, and requires much higher and more varied attainments in those who perform it. The qualifications requisite for a judicious performance of this branch of service, involving, as they do, a familiar acquaintance with the exact sciences and with mechanical philosophy, both theoretical and practical, are to be attained only by long experience and zealous application, joined with an aptitude to such pursuits.

The ordnance branch of service is, therefore, responsible that all the various munitions of war are provided in due proportion to the wants of the service, and are constructed on the most approved models and of suitable quality; that the whole body of the militia be efficiently armed and equipped to the fullest extent of the means appropriated to that object; that large annual disbursements be faithfully made and promptly accounted for; that they be applied to authorized purposes and no other, and that they produce a just and substantial equivalent in military supplies, of enduring value to the country, and that the accumulating product of these expenditures be securely preserved and duly accounted for.

From the general character of these duties it may be readily perceived that experienced officers are necessary for their proper performance. They differ from those which are practiced in other branches of service. No other department is charged with the duty of devising and determining plans and models of military weapons, nor with the supervision of extensive mechanical operations and fabricating establishments. No other performs any duties in immediate connection with, or for promoting the efficiency of, the whole body of the militia, and none other is charged with the care and preservation of a vast amount of munitions of war, the responsibility of the ordnance in this respect being greater than that of all other departments united. It is, besides, the only department, except the Engineer's, whose duties are but little affected by any change from peace to war or from war to peace, whose services have no immediate connection with the line of the army, and whose duties would remain the same whether the peace establishment be large or small or be entirely abolished, and hence should be so organized as to require no augmentation in war. Its most important labors are performed in peace; it is then that arms must be fabricated, and every munition prepared, and that depots should be established on all the great avenues leading to the frontiers.

As its labors have but little relation to the peace establishment, but depend upon the whole military force, regular as well as militia, either in service or liable to be called into service, in war it is of the utmost importance to the future defence of the country, perhaps to its security in the preservation of its liberties, that the officers be separated from the body of the army, in order to devote themselves exclusively to their own peculiar duties. It is desirable not only that our whole population be armed, but that the arms be of the best quality, for on their excellence as well as on the skill of those who use them depends their effect.

But the nature of the service gives it a still deeper interest than the pecuniary considerations connected with it. Unless our arms are well fabricated and preserved, and in sufficient abundance, and unless we keep pace with the improvements which modern science and ingenuity are making, the consequences may hereafter prove disastrous.

The necessary provision for these objects cannot be made without much time and experience, and that they may be ready for war they must be procured in peace. A stable and efficient organization is therefore essential to the Ordnance Corps.

The question as to what shall be the rank of the Chief of Ordnance is to be decided solely upon a consideration of the duties and responsibilities of the office as they now exist by law.



From the first establishment of the Ordnance Department to the breaking out of the rebellion the rank of its chief was that of Colonel, and it is fair to presume that that rank was commensurate with the importance of the duties and responsibilities during that period. But the duties and moneyed and property responsibility of the Department have now vastly increased over what they were in former times. The table heretofore inserted will show a comparison between these duties and responsibilities for nineteen years before the war, and the same since that time.

The period of nineteen years just previous to the war is selected as being the best basis of a fair comparison for the present purposes. To have gone back either to 1832, 1815, or 1812 (in each of which years the rank of the Chief of the Department was fixed as Colonel) would have been to exhibit a much more striking comparison. The duties and responsibilities of the Chief of Ordnance have increased by a steady progress since the foundation of the Department. The rank of Brigadier General was bestowed in 1861 in expanding the Department to meet the exigencies of war. The duties and responsibilities of the office during the war were in their magnitude equal to those of a Major General commanding a division of 10,000 men, for the records of the Department show that in 1863 there was an average of nearly 500 enlisted men, and an average of 8000 hired workmen employed per month throughout the Department. In 1864 the enlisted force was 600 men, and the average number of hired workmen per month over 9,000. The division Major General commanded men only, while, superadded to the command of so large a force as named above, the Chief of Ordnance controlled the disbursement of millions of treasure in providing the arms and munitions of war which these Major Generals were to use.

Besides commanding at the present time a force of enlisted men nearly equal to the established strength of an infantry regiment, and supervising the care, preservation, and proper application of over \$52,000,000 public property within his Department, he is required to keep proper accounts of all the ordnance stores distributed in the hands of the army, to call to account all persons to whom such stores are issued, and, in case of delinquency, to state the value of all articles unaccounted for in such delinquency to the accounting officers of the Treasury Department for final settlement. The law requires him "to direct the inspection and proving of all pieces of ordnance, cannon balls, shot, shell, small arms, and side-arms and equipments procured for the use of the army of the United States, and to direct the construction of all cannon and carriages, and every implement and apparatus for ordnance, and all ammunition wagons, travelling forges, and artificers' wagons, the inspection and proving and the preparation of all kinds of ammunition and ordnance stores; to furnish estimates, and, under the direction of the Secretary of the Department of War, to make contracts and purchases for procuring the necessary supplies of arms, equipments, ordnance, and ordnance stores." It is his duty to supervise the determination of the principles of construction of all ordnance materials; to maintain uniformity in their fabrication; to secure their good quality, and to provide for their preservation and distribution. The munitions of war required for the fortresses of the country, the standing army, and the militia must be provided by him, and the responsibility of selecting the best models and methods of construction rests principally upon him. The disbursements of the large appropriations made annually by Congress must be made under his immediate supervision and control. In fine, the duties of his office are varied and extensive, and are inherent with great cares, anxieties, and responsibilities. They are not confined, as in the case of regimental Colonels, to the economical details of a few military posts, but are seen to be co-extensive with the whole army, and to reach, in his *civico-military* capacity, beyond the limits of the army itself to the ramified interests of our citizens at large.



## JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

The origin of the Judge Advocate General's Department of our Army is practically contemporaneous with the adoption of a Military Code. The Continental Congress of 1775 having, on 30 June, agreed upon and enacted Articles of War, proceeded, on 29 July following, to create the office of "JUDGE ADVOCATE OF THE ARMY," to which, on the same day, was "elected" WILLIAM TUDOR. Mr. Tudor was a leading counselor of Boston, who had been the law pupil of John Adams, and was subsequently a member of both branches of the Legislature, and Secretary of State, of Massachusetts.

Further, on 10 August, 1776, the designation of "JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL" and the rank of Lieutenant Colonel were attached to the office; and this designation appears also in Article 3 of Section XIV of the amended Articles of War of 1776, where, in treating of General Courts Martial, it is provided that: "*The Judge Advocate General, or some person deputed by him, shall prosecute in the name of the United States of America.*"

Later, the emoluments (pay and subsistence) of the office of Judge Advocate General were raised to those of Colonel. Meanwhile Colonel Tudor had resigned and been succeeded by JOHN LAWRENCE, a distinguished jurist, afterwards appointed, by President Washington, Judge of the United States District Court for the District of New York, and who was also a delegate to the Congress of the Confederation, a member of the House of Representatives of the first and of the second Congress under the Constitution, and later a member, and in 1798 the presiding officer, of the United States Senate. Prior to his appointment as Judge Advocate General, he had served with the army in the field, both as a regimental and as a staff officer. He continued at the head of the administration of military law for upwards of five years, and was the Judge Advocate of the Board of officers by which the case of André was investigated. His letter of resignation is dated 16 May, 1782. In the interim (and subsequently) certain Judge Advocates or deputy Judge Advocates seem to have been appointed by the authority of Congress for different portions of the military force—as, for the Northern Army, for the Southern Army, for the troops in Virginia, the troops in Georgia, &c.\* For the Army at large two deputies appear to have been associated with the Judge Advocate General.†

Colonel Lawrence was succeeded by THOMAS EDWARDS, who had previously been his principal deputy. Colonel Edwards, so far as appears from the Journals of Congress, was the last incumbent of the office of "Judge Advocate," or "Judge Advocate General, of the Army," (as the same seems to have been indifferently designated,) prior to the adoption of the Constitution.

Not long after that event, the first Congress, in the Act of 3 March, 1797, by which the military establishment was re-organized, in making provision for a single Brigadier General, as the officer highest in rank in the army, provided also:

"That there shall be one Judge Advocate, who shall be taken from the commissioned officers of the line, and shall be entitled to receive two rations extra per day, and twenty-five dollars per month in addition to his pay in the line; and whenever forage shall not be furnished by the public, to ten dollars per month in lieu thereof."

Under this Act, Capt. CAMPBELL SMITH, 4th Infantry, was appointed Judge Advocate,‡ and continued to hold the office till the same ceased to exist by the force of the Act of 16 March, 1802.

\*Of these, John Taylor, "appointed Judge Advocate to the continental troops in the colony of Virginia," is the only name given in the Journals. It does not appear if he accepted or served.

†Lieutenant Thomas Edwards and "Mr." Strong.

‡He had previously been appointed, in Orders by Major General Wayne, "Judge Marshal and Advocate General to the Legion of the United States," an organization of the army established by an order of the President of 27 December, 1792.



Next, by an Act of 11 January, 1812, it was provided as follows:

"That there shall be appointed to each division a Judge Advocate, who shall be entitled to the same pay and emoluments as a Major in the infantry, or if taken from the line of the army, shall be entitled to thirty dollars per month in addition to his pay, and the same allowance for forage as is allowed by law for a Major of infantry."

The Judge Advocates appointed under this and the succeeding Acts are indicated in the appended list.

Further, by the statute of 24 April, 1816, "for organizing the general staff," &c., it was enacted:

"That there shall be three Judge Advocates to each division. \* \* \* \* \* who shall receive the pay and emoluments of Major as heretofore allowed."

This provision was repealed by the Act of 14 April, 1818, "regulating the staff of the army," in which it was declared, among other things:

"*That there shall be one Judge Advocate, with the rank and pay of a Topographical Engineer, (fixed by the Act of 3 March, 1813, as 'the brevet rank, and the pay and emoluments of a Major of Cavalry,') 'to each division.'*"

This statute remained in force till 1 June, 1821, when, by the operation of the Act of 2 March of that year, the office of Judge Advocate was discontinued.

No further specific legislation in regard to this branch of the service was had till 1849, when, by chapter 83 of 2 March of that year, it was enacted, in section 4, as follows:

"That the President be, and is hereby authorized, by, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint a suitable person as Judge Advocate for the army, to be taken from the Captains in the army, who shall have the brevet rank, pay, and emoluments of a Major of cavalry."

Under this Act Capt. JOHN F. LEE, of the Ordnance Department, was appointed Judge Advocate, and continued in office until the legislation of the war of the rebellion superseded the office of Judge Advocate and created that of Judge Advocate General.

The enactment on this subject—section 5, chapter 201, Act of 17 July, 1862—declares:

"That the President shall appoint, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel of cavalry, to whose office shall be returned, for revision, the records and proceedings of all courts martial and military commissions, and where a record shall be kept of all proceedings had thereon."

The department of the Judge Advocate General was completed by the succeeding section of the Act, by which it was provided:

"That there may be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, for each army in the field, a Judge Advocate, with the rank, pay, and emoluments, each, of a Major of cavalry, who shall perform the duties of Judge Advocate for the army to which they respectively belong, under the direction of the Judge Advocate General."

The importance of the office of Judge Advocate General, at this time, as estimated by the President, was shown by his selection to fill the same of JOSEPH HOLT, the eminent statesman and lawyer, who had but recently occupied the position of Secretary of War, having previously also held that of Postmaster General. General Holt remained Judge Advocate General until 1 December, 1875, when, at his own request, he was retired from active service, and the present incumbent of the office, who had meanwhile been appointed Assistant Judge Advocate General, under the Act of 20 June, 1864, was commissioned to succeed him. The Judge Advocates appointed under Sec. 6 of the Act of 17 July, 1862, are specified in the appended List.

The Act of 20 June, 1864, the next legislation in order, was that by which was established the present BUREAU OF MILITARY JUSTICE. The provisions relating to the same are as follows:

"SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That there shall be attached to, and made a part of, the War Department, during the continuance of the present rebellion, a bureau, to be known as the Bureau of Military Justice, to which shall be returned for revision, the records and proceedings of all the courts martial, courts of inquiry, and military commissions of the armies of the United States, and in which a record shall be kept of all proceedings had thereupon.



"SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That the President shall appoint, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, as the head of said bureau, a Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and allowances of a Brigadier General, and an Assistant Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and allowances of a Colonel of cavalry. And the said Judge Advocate General and his Assistant shall receive, revise, and have recorded the proceedings of the courts martial, courts of inquiry, and military commissions of the armies of the United States, and perform such other duties as have heretofore been performed by the Judge Advocate General of the armies of the United States."

These provisions, (like many others relating to the staff and line of the army,) being limited to the period of the war, the branch of the service to which the Judge Advocate General is the head was continued in operation by a Section of the Act of 28 July, 1866, fixing the "Military Peace Establishment." In this section (Sec. 12) it was enacted:

"That the Bureau of Military Justice shall hereafter consist of one Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Brigadier General, and one Assistant Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel of cavalry; and the said Judge Advocate General shall receive, revise, and have recorded the proceedings of all courts martial, courts of inquiry, and military commissions, and shall perform such other duties as have been heretofore performed by the Judge Advocate General of the army."

In regard to the Judge Advocates, the same section (as amended by the Act of 25 February, of the following year) provided as follows:

"Of the Judge Advocates now in office there may be retained a number not exceeding ten, to be selected by the Secretary of War, who shall perform their duties under the direction of the Judge Advocate General."

By the subsequent Act of 10 April, 1869, the number of Judge Advocates of the army was fixed at eight.

The last specific legislation (had since the publication of the Revised Statutes—see Secs. 1198 to 1201) relating to the Judge Advocate General's Department, is that contained in the Act of 23 June, 1874, ch. 458, "re-organizing the several staff corps of the army." Section 2 declares:

"That the Bureau of Military Justice shall hereafter consist of one Judge Advocate General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Brigadier General, and the said Judge Advocate General shall receive, revise, and have recorded the proceedings of all courts martial, courts of inquiry, and military commissions, and shall perform such other duties as have been heretofore performed by the Judge Advocate General of the army. In the corps of Judge Advocates no appointments shall be made as vacancies occur until the number shall be reduced to four, which shall thereafter be the permanent number of the officers of that corps."

The effect of this statute was to discontinue, after the term of the then incumbent, the office of Assistant Judge Advocate General—leaving the Bureau of Military Justice to consist of the Judge Advocate General alone—and to provide for the gradual reduction, through the casualties of the service, of the corps of Judge Advocates, then and now consisting of eight members, to one-half that number.

The legal status and organization of the Judge Advocate General's Department being thus fixed, it remains to refer briefly to the province and duties of the Bureau and of the Corps of Judge Advocates.

I. The duties of the Judge Advocate General, as specified in the existing law, are:

1. "To receive, revise, and cause to be recorded the proceedings of all courts martial, courts of inquiry and military commissions, and to perform such other duties as have been performed heretofore by the Judge Advocate General of the army."

The extent of this business may be estimated from the following statement, by which it will be perceived that since September, 1862, when General Holt assumed the office of Judge Advocate General, up to 1 July, 1880, there have been received, revised, &c., at the Bureau 227,958 records of military trials and investigations; and that the total number of such records now on file in the Bureau is 297,652.

2. The "other" duties of the Judge Advocate General, indicated in the statute, consist mainly in the making of reports to the Secretary of War upon such cases tried by military courts as require the action of the President, as well as reports upon applications for clemency or other relief presented to the President or Secretary of War by



persons who have been convicted by military courts; in the preparation or revision of charges, and the direction of military prosecutions and investigations; and, further, in the rendering of *opinions* upon all such *questions of law* arising in the course of the administration of the War Department as may be referred to him for opinion by the Secretary of War. These questions are necessarily of the most varied character.

The number of reports and opinions thus prepared and furnished by the Judge Advocate General since September, 1862, to 1 July, 1880, is 37,197.

Important as is the duty of properly reviewing the proceedings of military courts, before which are often raised questions of law of considerable difficulty, and whose sentences may involve the most serious consequences to the parties tried, it is rather the other branch of the business of the Bureau which has given to the office of Judge Advocate General its principal consequence. He is in effect the Law Officer of the War Department, holding practically the same position of general advisory counsel to the Secretary of War as is held by the several solicitors or Assistant Attorneys General towards the Chiefs of the Executive Departments to which they are attached. Such was peculiarly the relation between General Holt and Secretary Stanton, and his successors, and this relation has not since been materially modified. Thus, the faithful and efficient performance of his duties by the Judge Advocate General properly requires, in connection with a familiarity with the principles and practice of the special and limited code known as the law military, that general expert knowledge of law as a science which can only be acquired by a professional education and experience. It is believed, it may be added, to be mainly a lack of information as to the nature and extent of the purely legal duties of the Bureau, devolved upon it by the custom and practice of fifteen years, which, in some instances, has induced its use and value in the administration of the War Department, to be misunderstood.

II. As to the duties of the Judge Advocates these officers, as already perceived, are required by the existing statute in general terms to "perform their duties under the direction of the Judge Advocate General."

The majority are on duty at military department headquarters, where they assist the department commanders in reviewing proceedings of courts martial and in general law business, and not as prosecuting officers on important trials. Two generally act as assistants to the Judge Advocate General in the Bureau of Military Justice. One is detailed as Professor of Law at the West Point Academy.

A LIST of the Officers who have been appointed to, and have served in, the Offices of Judge Advocate General and Judge Advocate in the United States Army.

*Prior to the Constitution.*

JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL, OR JUDGE ADVOCATE, OF THE ARMY.	RANK, &c.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.	
William Tudor.....	Lieut. Colonel.....	July	29, 1775.
John Lawrance.....	Lieut. Colonel, (with pay and subsistence of Colonel.).....	May	17, 1777.
Thomas Edwards.....	..... do .....	June	3, 1782.



*Under the Act of March 3, 1797.*

JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL, OR JUDGE ADVOCATE OF THE ARMY.	RANK, &c.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.
Campbell Smith, (Capt. 4th Infy.)....	His lineal rank, with additional pay, &c., as above.....	June 2, 1797.

*Under the Acts of January 11, 1812, and April 24, 1816.*

Thomas Gales.....	Pay and emoluments of Major of Infantry,	September 26, 1812.
Everett A. Bancker.....	do .....	March 18, 1813.
Philip S. Parker*.....	do .....	April 2, 1813.
Robert Tillotson.....	do .....	April 12, 1813.
John S. Willis.....	do .....	May 7, 1813.
James T. Dent.....	do .....	July 19, 1813.
Stephen Lush.....	do .....	October 5, 1813.
Rider H. Winder.....	do .....	July 9, 1814.
Henry Wheaton†.....	do .....	August 6, 1814.
Leonard M. Parker.....	do .....	September 16, 1814.
Auguste Davezac‡.....	do .....	December 16, 1814.
Samuel Wilcox.....	do .....	December 19, 1814.
William O. Winston.....	do .....	April 29, 1816.
Thomas Hanson.....	do .....	April 29, 1816.
John L. Lieb.....	do .....	July 9, 1816.
Samuel A. Storow.....	do .....	July 9, 1816.

*Under the Act of April 14, 1818.*

Samuel A. Storow.....	Brevet rank, pay, &c., of a Maj. of Cavalry,	(Reappointed or retained date not known.)
Stockley D. Hays.....	do .....	September 10, 1816.

*Under the Act of March 2, 1849.*

John F. Lee.....	Brevet rank, pay, &c., of a Maj. of Cavalry,	March 2, 1849.
------------------	---	----------------

\* Subsequently Recorder of Albany, New York.

† The eminent publicist; Reporter to the United States Supreme Court, Minister to Denmark and Prussia. Professor of Law at Harvard University, and author of the "Elements of International Law."

‡ It is doubtful if this officer was regularly appointed under the Statute, but he acted as "Major and Judge Advocate" of the Army, under Major-General Jackson, at the defence of New Orleans. He was subsequently *Charge d'Affaires* to the Netherlands.



*Under the Act of July 17, 1862, and Subsequent Legislation.*

JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL.	RANK.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.
Joseph Holt.....	Colonel.....	September 3, 1862.
	Brig. General.....	June 22, 1864.
ASSISTANT JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL.		
William M. Dunn.....	Colonel.....	June 22, 1864.
JUDGE ADVOCATES.		
Levi C. Turner.....	Major.....	July 31, 1862.
John A. Bolles*.....	do.....	September 3, 1862.
John C. Knox.....	do.....	September 7, 1862.
Theophilus Gaines.....	do.....	November 1, 1862.
Guido N. Lieber.....	do.....	November 13, 1862.
Ralston Skinner.....	do.....	November 19, 1862.
T. S. Bowers.....	do.....	February 19, 1863.
Wells H. Blodgett.....	do.....	March 10, 1863.
G. Irvin Whitehead.....	do.....	March 11, 1863.
William M. Dunn.....	do.....	March 13, 1863.
John Mendenhall.....	do.....	March 17, 1863.
J. L. Stackpole.....	do.....	July 17, 1863.
Henry L. Burnett.....	do.....	August 10, 1863.
Edward R. Platt.....	do.....	November 2, 1863.
Addison A. Hosmer.....	do.....	November 24, 1863.
John A. Bingham†.....	do.....	January 12, 1864.
John C. Henshaw.....	do.....	February 29, 1864.
John C. Campbell.....	do.....	February 29, 1864.
DeWitt Clinton.....	do.....	May 27, 1864.
Lucien Eaton.....	do.....	July 2, 1864.
John C. Gray.....	do.....	July 25, 1864.
E. Whittlesey.....	do.....	September 1, 1864.
Seth C. Farrington.....	do.....	September 3, 1864.
E. L. Joy.....	do.....	September 15, 1864.
William Winthrop.....	do.....	September 19, 1864.
Henry H. Bingham§.....	do.....	September 20, 1864.
James N. McElroy.....	do.....	September 26, 1864.
Horace B. Burnham.....	do.....	October 31, 1864.
Francis E. Wolcott.....	do.....	December 17, 1864.
Edgar W. Dennis.....	do.....	January 19, 1865.
William E. Furness.....	do.....	February 22, 1865.
Thomas F. Barr.....	do.....	February 26, 1865.
William M. Hall.....	do.....	March 1, 1865.
William H. Coyle.....	do.....	May 18, 1865.
John F. Slagle.....	do.....	June 12, 1865.
Herbert P. Curtis.....	do.....	June 21, 1865.
Birney B. Keeler.....	do.....	June 26, 1865.
Richard R. Montgomery.....	do.....	June 30, 1865.
Henry Goodfellow.....	do.....	November 28, 1865.
Jacob H. Smith  .....	do.....	May 25, 1869.
David G. Swaim.....	do.....	December 9, 1869.
Asa B. Gardner.....	do.....	August 18, 1873.

\* Now "Naval Solicitor and Judge Advocate General."

† Now an Assistant Adjutant General (Major.)

‡ Member of the House of Representatives in the 34th, 25th, 26th, 37th, 39th, 40th, 41st and 42d Congress, and now Minister to Japan.

§ Member of 46th Congress.

|| Now Captain 19th Infantry.



# COMPLETE REGULAR ARMY REGISTER

OF THE  
UNITED STATES:  
FOR ONE HUNDRED YEARS,  
(1779 to 1879.)

TOGETHER WITH THE VOLUNTEER GENERAL STAFF DURING THE WAR WITH MEXICO,  
AND A REGISTER OF ALL APPOINTMENTS BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED  
STATES IN THE VOLUNTEER SERVICE DURING THE REBELLION, WITH  
THE OFFICIAL MILITARY RECORD OF EACH OFFICER. ALSO,

A MILITARY HISTORY of the DEPARTMENT OF WAR,

AND OF EACH STAFF DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY. WITH VARIOUS TABLES RELATIVE  
TO THE ARMY AND OTHER IMPORTANT MILITARY INFORMATION,  
COMPILED FROM THE OFFICIAL RECORDS.

COMPILED, EDITED AND PUBLISHED  
BY  
THOMAS H. S. HAMERSLY.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C.  
T. H. S. HAMERSLY.

1880.



## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

---

On 16 June, 1775, the Continental Congress, then in session at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, adopted the following resolution :

"*Resolved*, That there one Quartermaster General for the grand army, and one deputy under him for the separate army."\*

This appears to have been the earliest legislation of Congress creating these or any other grades in the Quartermaster's Department.

The great necessity for establishing in this department an office, to be filled by one person having general control of its affairs and the guidance and superintendence of its operations, was generally felt by those conversant with the wants of the army then organizing. General George Washington gave the matter his special attention immediately after his election as Commander-in-Chief of the army, and on 10 July, 1775, apparently not informed of the passage of the foregoing resolution, wrote to the President of Congress as follows :

"In the arrangement of troops collected upon the spur of immediate necessity, several appointments have been omitted which appear to be indispensably necessary for the good government of the army, particularly a Quartermaster General, a Commissary of Musters and a Commissary of Artillery. These I must particularly recommend to the notice and provision of Congress."†

On 19 July, 1775, and probably upon the receipt of this letter, Congress resolved that the appointment of a Quartermaster General and certain other officers be left to General Washington.‡

Acting under this authority, General Washington appointed Major Thomas Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, § Quartermaster General : writing to the President of Congress on 21 September, informing him of the fact and hoping and believing that such appointment would be universally acceptable.¶

Major Mifflin immediately after his appointment, entered upon his duties in the Quartermaster's Department.

Prior to 22 December, 1775, no provision had been made for the rank of the person filling the position of Quartermaster General of the army of the United Colonies, but on that date a resolution was passed conferring upon this officer a Colonelcy.

On 16 May, following, Colonel Mifflin was elected by Congress, a Brigadier General of the army, ¶ whereupon he resigned his office of Quartermaster General, and on 5 June, 1776, Stephen Moylan was elected to fill the vacancy.\*\*

\* Journals of Congress, 1775. The pay of the Quartermaster General was established by this resolution at \$80 per month ; that of the Deputy \$40 per month.

† Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 3, p. 21.

‡ Journals of Congress, 1775.

§ Major Mifflin was born in Philadelphia, in 1744. In 1772, he was a member of the Colonial Assembly, subsequently of the first Continental Congress. Entering the military service, he was on duty with General Washington, in camp at Cambridge, Massachusetts, until August, 1775, when he was selected to fill the position of Quartermaster General. He was a man of great energy and ability. Washington in his correspondence at the time speaks in terms of the highest praise of his qualifications and of his integrity of character.

¶ Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 3, p. 104.

\*\* Journals of Congress, 1776.

\*\* Prior to his appointment Colonel Moylan had been connected with the army, and had been appointed to the staff of General Washington for duty as Aid-de-Camp. (Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 3, p. 109.)



The position and duties of Quartermaster General appear to have been distasteful to Colonel Moylan, his preference being for more active military service.\*

Having tendered his resignation to Congress, that body, on 1 October, 1776, resolved that General Mifflin be authorized and requested to resume the said office, and that his rank and pay as Brigadier General be still continued to him;†

In accordance with this resolution but with some reluctance, General Mifflin again took charge of the affairs of the Quartermaster's Department.

On 26 December, 1776, Congress empowered General Washington to appoint a clothier general for supplying the army.‡

In the following February General Mifflin was elected a Major General. On 8 October, 1777, he requested leave to resign his commission as Major General and office of Quartermaster General, on account of ill health; whereupon Congress resolved that his resignation of the office of Quartermaster General be accepted, but that his rank and commission of Major General be continued to him, without the pay annexed to that office, until the further order of Congress.§

With a view however to temporarily retain his services in the Quartermaster's Department, Congress resolved, on 8 November, 1777, that he be desired notwithstanding his resignation of Quartermaster General was accepted, to continue in the exercise of that office, and that he be invested with full powers to act until another Quartermaster General should be appointed and should enter upon the duties of that office.||

It does not appear however, that he again entered formally upon these duties.†

The condition of the Quartermaster's Department without any ostensible head, and with an organization to a certain extent defective and incomplete, was regarded with much solicitude by General Washington; the sufferings of the following winter at Valley Forge arising in part from its insufficiency, increased his disquietude.

"Week after week often passed away without a single responsible officer of the department appearing in camp. Hence the difficulty of following up any extensive plan of operations, and the embarrassments experienced even in the most trifling. The wagons that should have been kept ready to move at a moment's warning, for the transportation of stores and provisions had been scattered over every route by which the army had passed, and through every position in which it had encamped. The intrenching tools, so often essential for the immediate protection of a camp, had been left in the hands of private individuals, under no other security than the chances of personal honesty.

"Although the want of proper materials for constructing tents had been a constant source of complaint and suffering, a large supply of tents and tent cloth had been suffered to lie throughout a whole campaign in a farmer's barn, and was only secured in the end by a special order of the Commander-in-Chief.

"To such a height had this carelessness arisen, that the troops were actually sickening and dying for the want of straw, the most common of materials. Out of camp there were neither wagons nor draught enough for the transportation of supplies; and in the camp everything was drawn by the soldiers, who yoked themselves together to the carts. To complete this picture of confusion and suffering, the military chest was empty, public credit was rapidly sinking to its lowest ebb, and with large arrears for past expenses, and the certainty of a still heavier expenditure for the future, there was

\* On 22 January, 1777, General Washington wrote to the President of Congress that Colonel Moylan had remained constantly with the army as a volunteer since leaving the Quartermaster's Department, and that he was to be placed in command of a regiment of light dragoons then being recruited. (Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 4, p. 293.)

† Journals of Congress, 1776.

‡ The duties of this officer did not then properly pertain to the Quartermaster's Department, but in view of subsequent consolidation, this notice of this legislation is taken.

§ Journals of Congress, 1777.

|| Journals of Congress, 1777.

¶ General Mifflin soon afterwards withdrew entirely from the army. (Hildreth's History of the United States.) In 1783, he was a representative in Congress, and in the autumn of that year was appointed its President. He subsequently served in the Pennsylvania Legislature and as Governor of that State; by his personal exertions he greatly assisted in quelling the "Whiskey Insurrection" in 1794. Governor Mifflin retired from office in December, 1799, and on 20 June, 1800, died at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, at the age of 56 years. (Lossing's Pictorial History of the Revolution.)



hardly money enough, even in the depreciated currency of the country, to meet the most trifling exigencies of the moment. To crown all, a new campaign was approaching, in which the most energetic exertions were to be looked for, from an enemy exacted by the ill success of his former efforts.

Under such circumstances not a moment was to be lost in placing at the head of the department, a man of approved and extensive capacity, whose energy might relieve present wants, while his provident care extended itself to those of the future."\*

Major General Nathaniel Greene,† an able, gallant officer and a personal friend of General Washington, was selected by him to fill the vacancy, and was elected by Congress on 2 March, 1778. That body gave him authority to employ two assistants, who should be acceptable to him, and power to appoint all other officers of his department,‡ and specially provided that he should retain the army rank which he then held.§

General Greene unwillingly accepted this office. He disliked any appointment which required the keeping and expenditure of public funds; and was unwilling to forego any of the opportunities which might arise for active service in the regular line of the army.

It was only at the earnest entreaty of Washington that he finally consented, stipulating meanwhile that he should not lose his right of command in action.¶

Entering, however, upon his new duties he executed them with great zeal and ability, encountering obstacles of no ordinary kind, and rendering services of the utmost importance to the army. He considered, however, that Congress did not promptly second his views in relation to the business of the department, and he became disinclined to remain at its head. On 22 April, 1779, he wrote to General Washington that he would be happy to obtain the command in the South, if General Lincoln's physical condition rendered him incapable of continuing in command.

General Washington replied, 24 April, 1779, as follows:

"I am sorry for the difficulties you have to encounter in the Department of Quartermaster, especially as I was in some degree instrumental in bringing you into it. If your judgment points to a resignation of your present office, and inclination leads to the southward, my wishes shall accompany it."¶¶

It does not appear, however, that this point was pressed by General Greene at the time. He rendered active services in the field in 1779 whilst Quartermaster General. The question having been raised as to his proper command under such circumstances, he wrote to General Washington on the subject, and received a reply dated 3 September, 1779, stating that when General Greene accepted office as Quartermaster General and made a reservation of his rank, General Washington did not consider that he was to retain thereby an actual permanent command.

He further wrote:

"The military reason which prevents a Quartermaster General from exercising command in ordinary cases I take to be this, that whatever may be the fact, the presumption is that both in action and out of action he has, generally speaking, sufficient employment in the duties of his office, and circumstances alone can decide when these are compatible with actual command."\*\*

At this time the attention of Congress had been attracted to the organization of the staff departments as they then existed, and radical changes were contemplated.

\* Sparks' American Biography, second series, vol. 10, pp. 61, 62, 63.

† Major General Nathaniel Greene was born in Rhode Island, 27 May, 1742. In 1775 the assembly of the colony of Rhode Island voted a force of 1600 men; its officers were to be appointed by the same body, and with a common consent Nathaniel Greene was raised to its command with the rank of Major General. In May, 1775, he took command of the army of Rhode Island, and in June of that year his command was engaged in the leaguer of Boston. The American Army, very soon after the arrival of Washington in July, was placed on the continental establishment. The effect of this arrangement was to reduce the rank of Greene from that of a Major General to that of a Brigadier. In the engagements with the British forces in Long Island the same year he was raised to the rank of Major General. (Simms' Life of General Greene.)

‡ Bancroft's History of the United States, vol. 9, p. 169.

§ Journals of Congress, 1778.

¶ Simms' Life of Greene.

¶¶ Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 6, pp. 229, 230.

\*\* Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 6, pp. 337, 338.



On 20 January, 1780, a committee of three officers, consisting of General Schuyler, General Mifflin, and Colonel Pickering, were chosen to make inquiry into the expenses of these departments.\*

In view of this inquiry a draught of plan of re-organization of the Quartermaster's Department, considered practicable both by General Washington and General Greene, was submitted by the latter to this committee.

Great hostility to both of these officers, however, was manifested by certain members of Congress, especially by those who it was believed had organized the movement to place General Gates at the head of the army, and the plan finally submitted to that body and adopted by it on 15 July following, was found to differ widely from that which had been proposed by them.

The new system provided for one Quartermaster General and one Assistant Quartermaster General, to be appointed by Congress; one Deputy Quartermaster for the main army, and one for each separate army, to be appointed by the Quartermaster General, who was also to appoint, if he deemed it necessary, a deputy for each State, to be approved by the supreme executive of the State, said deputies to appoint, in turn, as many assistants as required, and all storekeepers, contractors, clerks, conductors, artificers, and laborers, found necessary to the service to be appointed by the deputies in their respective districts. The Act occupies several pages, and enters into the most minute details for the government of the department.†

General Greene was greatly dissatisfied with this system. He considered the number of assistants too small, their salaries too low, and the whole scheme inefficient.

Early in August, 1780, he tendered his unconditional resignation as Quartermaster General, requesting Congress to appoint his successor at once without loss of time, expressing his desire to remain no longer in the department than was necessary to close his accounts and to set fairly in operation the new system as adopted for the future government of the department.‡

On 5 August, 1780, Colonel Timothy Pickering was elected by Congress to fill the vacancy.§ He accepted that position on the 7th of that month.

The following is the resolution adopted in the case:

"Resolved, That Timothy Pickering, Esq., having been appointed Quartermaster General, upon an extraordinary emergency, be continued as a member of the Board of War; but that the exercise of all his powers at the said Board, and his pay as a member thereof, be suspended during such time as he shall continue Quartermaster General.

"That while he holds the office of Quartermaster General, he have the rank of Colonel and the pay and rations of a Brigadier General, over and above the pay allowed the Quartermaster General in the late arrangement of the Quartermaster's Department."¶

Upon assuming the duties of his office, Colonel Pickering found many serious difficulties with which to contend.

\* Journals of Congress, 1780.

† Journals of Congress, 1780.

Under this Act, on 25 July, 1780, Charles Pettit, Esq., was elected Assistant Quartermaster General, to reside near Congress, and on 20 June, 1781, his resignation was accepted and the office abolished, the duties being added to those of the Quartermaster General and his deputies. (Journals of Congress, 1780-81.)

‡ General Greene remained for two months in the Quartermaster's Department, performing the duties of Quartermaster General, and preparing the place for his successor. Soon after he was appointed to the command of the Southern Army, which he joined at Charlotte, North Carolina. He served with great distinction until the close of the war, when he returned to Rhode Island. Subsequently he removed to Georgia with his family, and entered upon the cultivation of a plantation near Savannah, which had been presented to him by the State of Georgia. This he made his home until 19 June, 1786, when he died.

§ Timothy Pickering was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1745. With the commencement of hostilities in 1776, he entered the service as Colonel of Militia, and was engaged thenceforward in active field service, and for several months Adjutant General, until 17 October, 1777, when he was appointed by Congress a member of the Continental Board of War. The duties of this Board of War were multifarious and of great importance, corresponding in general to those of Secretary of War of subsequent years. Upon these important duties he was engaged until his election to fill the position of Quartermaster General.

¶ Journals of Congress, 1780.



The scarcity of funds and the depreciation of the currency, and the want of a system and harmony in the Quartermaster's Department under the new organization, seriously interfered with the prompt transaction of business. His personal pecuniary affairs were also a source of embarrassment to him, although his compensation had been considered favorably by Congress in appointing him to the office, and he made repeated applications for appointment to more lucrative positions.\*

The business of the department, however, was growing less with a constantly decreasing army, and with a view to economy and reduction of expenses, Congress at length, on 25 July, 1785, resolved that the Department of Quartermaster General be considered as ceasing from that date, and that the Secretary of War and all others concerned be governed accordingly.†

By a subsequent resolution, dated 29 September, 1785, a commissioner, previously appointed for the settlement of the accounts of the Quartermaster General's Department, was authorized and directed to enter upon a general settlement of the various accounts of Colonel Pickering, as Quartermaster General, and of the several deputies serving in the department.

The Quartermaster's Department at this time existed more in name than reality. It had no organization or effective force.

A committee which had been appointed by Congress to make full inquiry into the condition of the Department of War, reported on 2 October, 1788, that at that time all supplies required for the Quartermaster's Department were furnished by persons known as "contractors of provisions," who from time to time contracted with the Secretary of War, to furnish all necessary articles required for the troops, principally stationed on the frontiers.‡

Steady reductions were also being made in the army until, in 1790, it was enacted that its total strength should not exceed 1216 men.

On 4 March, 1789, the first Congress of the United States convened.

As has been seen, the army at this time was virtually disbanded; it consisted of but between one and two thousand men, and no legislation effecting an increase of this force appears to have been thought necessary by Congress until 1791, when the Indian hostilities on the Western frontier attracted the special attention of that body.

After a careful examination of the subject, it was decided to establish a line of posts sufficient to maintain communication from the Ohio to the Maumee, the intention being to build a strong fort on that river, and to leave in it a garrison of a thousand men, large enough to send out detachments to keep the neighboring Indians in awe.§

On 3 March, an Act was passed which authorized raising and adding another regiment to the force at that time in the service, &c. From sections 5 and 6 of this Act, is taken the following:

"In case the President of the United States should deem the employment of a Major General, Brigadier General, a Quartermaster and Chaplain, or either of them, essential to the public interest, that he be, and he is hereby empowered, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint the same accordingly. \* \* \*

The Quartermaster shall be entitled to the same pay, rations and forage, as the Lieutenant Colonel commandant of a regiment." \* \* \*

\* The pay proper of the Quartermaster General was at that time \$166 per month, in addition to which Colonel Pickering received the compensation set forth in the resolution appointing him, making his pay equivalent to \$4396 per annum, besides forage allowances.

† Journals of Congress, 1785.

On the return of peace, Colonel Pickering engaged in business in Philadelphia as a commission merchant; subsequently he entered upon several negotiations with the Indian tribes under appointment from President Washington. In August, 1791, he was appointed Postmaster General. On 2 January, 1795, he was transferred to the office of the Secretary of War, and on 12 December, 1795, to that of Secretary of State, in which office he continued until 12 May, 1800, when he was removed by President Adams. In the following year he engaged in farming in Massachusetts. In 1802 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex. In 1803 he was elected United States Senator by the Legislature of Massachusetts, and filled this position until the expiration of his second term in 1811. Upon the commencement of hostilities against Great Britain in 1812, he was appointed member of the Massachusetts Board of War. From 1813 to 1817, he was a member of the United States House of Representatives. He died 29 January, 1829, at Salem, Massachusetts. New American Encyclopedia, vol. 13, p. 310.

‡ Journals of Congress, 1788.

§ Hildreth's History United States, vol. 4, pp 203, 204.



On 4 March, the day following, Major General St. Clair was made Commander-in-Chief of forces destined for Forts Pitt and Washington, and neighboring posts as places of rendezvous, whence to carry out the plan of campaign above referred to; and on the same day, Samuel Hodgden, of Pennsylvania, having been appointed a Quartermaster under the Act, by President Washington, was confirmed as such by the Senate.\*

On 5 March, 1792, an Act was passed making further provision for the protection of the frontier.

Under section 7 of this Act, fixing the monthly pay, rations, and forage to be allowed to officers of the army, the grade of Deputy Quartermaster was recognized, although it does not appear to have been created by legislation of Congress.

Section 2 of this Act provided for the detail of line officers as Quartermasters of the regiments being formed, with additional compensation for the extra duty thus performed by them.

On 28 March, General St. Clair left Philadelphia for Fort Washington, via Fort Pitt, arriving there 15 May following. Quartermaster Hodgden, however, tardily followed his commanding officer and failed to reach Fort Washington until 10 September, although express orders had been received by him some time previously from General St. Clair to hasten forward.

The little army, numbering but about 2000 men, suffered in the meantime and subsequently for the want of the most necessary supplies.

The Quartermaster's and other stores forwarded from the East to the troops were found to be deficient in quantity and bad in quality. Boats for the transportation of the troops were not in readiness; horses which were to be furnished by the contractors were not brought forward; the rations of the men were failing, and the green forage for the animals had been touched by the early frost. In short, the extreme deficiencies and derangements of the business of the Quartermaster and contractor of provisions were considered to have been, to a great extent, the cause of the subsequent failure of the expedition.†

On 19 April, 1792, Quartermaster Hodgden was superseded by James O. Hara, of Pennsylvania.‡

In the following May the duties of the Quartermaster's Department, at that time light, were rendered still more unimportant by the transfer of the power of purchasing and contracting for army supplies to the Treasury Department.

Section 5 of the Act of 8 May, 1792, under which the transfer was made, reads as follows:

"That all the purchases and contracts for supplying the army with provisions, clothing, supplies in the Quartermaster's Department, military stores, Indian goods, and all other supplies or other articles for the use of the Department of War, be made by or under the direction of the Treasury Department."§

In accordance with the request of the Secretary of War, in a letter to Congress dated 2 December, 1794,|| it was farther enacted, on 23 February, 1795, that an officer be appointed in the Treasury Department, to be known as the "Purveyor of Public Supplies," to attend to this special duty.¶

The grade of Quartermaster General, which had been abolished in 1785, appears to have been revived about this time, it having been recognized in an Act of 3 March, 1795, for continuing and regulating the military establishment,\*\* although not re-created by legislation of Congress prior to 30 May, 1796. At that time an Act was passed authorizing, among other general staff officers, a Quartermaster General.†† The same

\* Executive Journal of the Senate, vol. 1, 1791.

† American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 1, pp. 36. 44.

‡ Executive Journals of the Senate, vol. 1, 1792.

§ Laws of the United States, vol. 2, p. 304.

|| American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 1, p. 69.

¶ This office existed until 28 March, 1812, when it was abolished. (Laws of the United States, vol. 2, p. 472.)

\*\* The military establishment, as then authorized, was to consist of 5792 men.

†† Section 12 of the Act provided that these staff officers be taken from the line, receiving \$25 per month additional compensation for the duty performed.



Act provided that the general staff should continue in service until 4 March, 1797, and no longer.\*

On the following day, Lieutenant Colonel O'Hara having resigned, John Wilkins, Jr., of Pennsylvania, was appointed Quartermaster General under this Act.†

On 3 March, 1797, the Act above referred to was so amended as to continue indefinitely the grades of Quartermaster General and Paymaster General, these officers to receive the same pay and emoluments previously authorized by law.‡ The duties of this office appear to have been still very light.

During the following year, however, the unfriendly demonstrations of republican France caused much solicitude to the American people, and it was considered necessary to temporarily increase the force of the army to meet any exigency which might arise. Accordingly Congress, by an Act of 28 May, 1798, authorized the President "in the event of declaration of war against the United States, or of actual invasion of their territory by a foreign power, or of imminent danger of such invasion discovered, to call into active service a provisional army of not exceeding 10,000 men."

Section 7 of this Act provided that in case the President should judge the employment of a Quartermaster General essential to the public interest, he was authorized to appoint the same accordingly, subject to the confirmation of the Senate. The Quartermaster General was to be entitled to the rank, pay, and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonel.§

General Washington had retired to private life and was then residing at Mount Vernon. Just before the close of the session of Congress he was nominated and confirmed Lieutenant General and Commander-in-chief of all the troops to be raised. This command Washington accepted with the express condition that he should not be called into active service until the army was in a situation to require his presence, unless urgency of circumstances should sooner make it necessary.||

On 4 July he wrote to the Hon. James McHenry, Secretary of War, as follows:

"The Inspector General, Quartermaster General, Adjutant General, and officer commanding the Corps of Artillerists and Engineers, ought to be men of the most respectable character and of first rate abilities; because from the nature of their respective offices, and from their being always about the Commander-in-Chief, who is obliged to intrust many things to them confidentially, scarcely any movement can take place without their knowledge. It follows, then, that besides possessing the qualifications just mentioned, they ought to have those of integrity and prudence in an eminent degree, that entire confidence might be reposed in them.

"If the Quartermaster General is not a man of great resource and activity, and worthy of the highest confidence, he would be unfit for the military station he is to occupy; for as it is not possible at all times to conceal from him real designs and movements under false appearances, the better and safer way is to place full confidence in him under the seal of responsibility. Then knowing the plan, he participates in the concealment, on which, and the celerity of a movement, success oftentimes depends. In addition to these requisites in a Quartermaster General, economy in providing for the wants of an army, proper arrangements in the distribution of their supplies, and a careful eye to the use of them, are of great importance and call for a circumspect choice."¶

On 31 December following, President Adams transmitted to Congress a special report from the Secretary of War, dated 24 December, 1798, relative to the re-organization of the army, in which the following appeared:

"The only provision for the appointment of a Quartermaster General is to be found in the Act of 28 May, authorizing the President to raise a provisional army, which limits his rank and emoluments to those of Lieutenant Colonel; this provision is conceived to be entirely inadequate for a war establishment. The military duties of the office are of a nature to render it of the first importance in an army, demanding great

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 2, pp. 556, 560. In consequence of peace with the Indians, the military establishment had been reduced in 1796 to 2800 men. (Hildreth's History of the United States, vol. 4, p. 628.)

† Executive Journals of the Senate, vol. 1, 1796.

‡ Laws of the United States, vol. 2, p. 588.

§ Laws of the United States, vol. 3, pp. 50, 52.

|| Hildreth's History of the United States, vol. 5, pp. 240, 241.

¶ Sparks' Writings of Washington, vol. 2, pp. 551-52.



and peculiar abilities, and a character every way worthy of trust; accordingly it is the general practice, founded upon very substantial reasons, to confide it to an officer of high military rank. The probability is that, without a similar arrangement on our part, we shall not be able to command a fit character, and in taking one of inferior pretensions, we shall subject the service to disadvantages out of all proportion to any objections which may be supposed to militate against the conferring of such rank.

"It is feared that an appointment under such a provision will only create embarrassment, should there be real necessity for military exertions, and that the alternative must be either to leave the army destitute of so necessary an organ, or to give it one likely in the progress of things to prove unequal to the task. A new provision on this subject appears absolutely indispensable."\*

Congress taking the entire subject of army re-organization into consideration, passed the Act of 3 March, 1799. Sections 10 and 12 of this Act read as follows:

"Sec. 10. That there shall be a Quartermaster General of the Army of the United States, who shall be entitled to the rank, pay, emoluments and privileges of a Major General.

"Sec. 12. That to any army of the United States, other than that which the Quartermaster General shall serve, there shall be a Deputy Quartermaster General, who shall be a field officer, and who, in addition to his other emoluments, shall be entitled to \$50 per month, which shall be in full compensation for his extra services and travelling expenses; but the provisions of this Act are not to affect the present Quartermaster General of the Army of the United States, who, in case a Quartermaster General shall be appointed by virtue of this Act, is to act as a Deputy Quartermaster General, and shall hereafter have the rank of Lieutenant Colonel; and that to every division of an army there shall be a division Quartermaster, who, in addition to his other emoluments, shall be entitled to \$30 per month, which shall be in full compensation for his extra services and travelling expenses; and that to every brigade there shall be a brigade Quartermaster, who, in addition to other emoluments, shall be entitled to \$24 per month, which shall be in full compensation for his extra services and travelling expenses; each of which officers shall be chosen by the Quartermaster General from among the regimental officers."†

It was also provided by this Act, that no regimental officer of higher rank than a Captain be appointed a division Quartermaster, and that no one of higher rank than First Lieutenant be appointed Quartermaster of a brigade.

The apprehended difficulties with France were not however, realized to any serious extent by the United States. Hostilities were mainly carried on by the navy, and under the Acts of 20 February and 14 May, 1800,‡ enlistments and military appointments were suspended.

The appointment of a new Quartermaster General, under the Act of 1799, was not made, and Mr. Wilkins remained in charge of the duties of the station, his position being raised to that of Major General, as would appear from a message of President Jefferson to Congress in 1802.§

Material reductions were in contemplation, and by the Act of 16 March, 1802, fixing the military peace establishment, it was enacted that the army be reduced to one regiment of artillery and two of infantry, with the necessary officers.

Sections 3, 16 and 17 of this Act provided for the appointment of Paymasters, Assistant Paymasters and Military Agents, upon whom the duties of the Quartermaster's Department were thenceforward to devolve. They authorized the appointment of one Paymaster to the army, seven Paymasters and two assistants, who, in addition to their other duties, were to have charge of the clothing of troops; also the appointment of three military agents, and such number of assistant military agents, as might be thought expedient by the President, not exceeding one at each military post, it being the duty of these agents and assistants to purchase, receive, and forward to their destination all military stores and other articles for the troops in their respective departments, and all goods and annuities for the Indians; they were to make returns of all property which would come into their possession to the Secretary of War. Both Pay-

\* American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 1. p. 125.

† Laws of the United States, vol. 3, p. 295

‡ Laws of the United States, vol. 3, pp. 305. 400. 401

§ Register of Officials, 1802.



masters and agents were required to file bonds for the faithful performance of these duties. Under operation of this Act, John Wilkins, Jr., ceased to be Quartermaster General, and Peter Gansevoort, of New York, for the Northern Department; William Linnard, of Pennsylvania, for the middle department; and Abraham D. Abrahams, of Georgia, for the Southern department, were appointed military agents and confirmed as such by the Senate, 29 April, 1802.\*

There appears to have been no further legislation of Congress affecting the Quartermaster's Department, until the Act of 12 April, 1808, granted authority to raise for a limited time, an additional military force in view of apprehended difficulties with foreign powers. This Act provided for two brigade Quartermasters and a Quartermaster to each of the eight regiments to be raised under it.†

On 1 January, 1810, the following communication was sent to the Senate by the Secretary of War, showing the disadvantage arising from the different systems under which the department was at that time being conducted:

"The inconveniences and embarrassments to the service, together with the neglect and loss of property, arising from the irregular and unprecedented manner in which the Quartermaster's Department is conducted, render it my duty to suggest the propriety of some further legal provision on the subject. The defects in the present system originated in the laws. By the law fixing the military peace establishment, provision is made for the appointment of three military agents, and as many assistant military agents, not exceeding one to each military post, as the President shall deem expedient. The law authorizing an additional military force provides for two brigade and eight regimental Quartermasters. The military agents and assistant military agents are appointed by the President, the brigade Quartermasters by the Brigadiers, and the regimental Quartermasters by the Colonels of regiments.

"The result of this organization is, that the assistant military agents, who ought to account for and make returns to the military agents of all property delivered to them, are not held by a proper responsibility, the military agents having no power or influence in their appointment, nor authority to call them to account for malpractices or neglect of duty. The brigade and regimental Quartermasters are as little under their control.

"It will also be perceived that no provision is made for the appointment of an officer whose duty it should be to have charge of, and be responsible for the property appertaining to that department, to regulate and superintend the distribution of all supplies, and to whom all subordinate officers should be accountable.

"In want of such an officer the Secretary of War has been obliged to perform the duties of Quartermaster General. Under the military peace establishment those duties were laborious. Since raising the additional military force they have necessarily increased, until it is suggested by experience that, if they were compatible with other duties required of him, the Secretary of War cannot continue to discharge them, either satisfactorily to himself or with justice to the public.

"It is therefore respectfully suggested that the President be authorized by law to appoint a Quartermaster General, with rank in the army not exceeding the rank of —, with pay and emoluments not exceeding those of —.

"An Assistant Quartermaster General, to be taken from the line of Captains, whose compensation shall not exceed one-half his monthly pay and emoluments.

"As many Deputy Quartermasters General not exceeding four as the service may require.

"If taken from the line, their compensation not to exceed one-half their monthly pay and emoluments; if not of the line not to exceed the present compensation of the military agents.

"As many Assistant Deputy Quartermasters, not exceeding one to each military post as the service may require, to be taken from the line, and allowed \$8 per month, (as provided by law for the present assistant military agents.)

\* \* \* \* \*

"In time of peace the proposed system being less complicated, and possessing a more regular and rigid accountability, would be far less expensive in its consequences,

\* Executive Journal of the Senate, 1802.

† Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 161, 162.



at the same time that it would instruct the officers in a Branch of service acknowledged by military men to be of the first importance.

"To meet a state of war without such an establishment, which has been justly denominated the right hand of an army, would be to disregard the practice and experience of our own and every other nation, and expose to hazard and defeat every military operation."\*

No action appears to have been immediately taken by Congress upon these recommendations.

War with Great Britain at this time seemed imminent. Serious complications had arisen; the maritime rights of Americans had been assailed, and a strong political party were clamorous for a campaign against the Canadas as a retaliatory measure. It was hoped by diplomacy to avoid the impending calamity, but as a prudential measure, it was decided to further increase the military force, and by the Act of 11 January, 1812-13, new regiments were authorized to be added thereto. On 28 March following, an Act was approved re-establishing the Quartermaster's Department and reviving the grade of Quartermaster General.

The first section provided for one Quartermaster General, four Deputy Quartermasters, and as many Assistant Deputy Quartermasters, as, in the opinion of the President the public services might require. The Quartermaster General and deputies to be appointed by the President, subject to the confirmation of the Senate; the assistant deputies to be appointed by the President alone. The President was further authorized to appoint such additional deputies, not exceeding four, as in his judgment might be required.

The second section provided that the Quartermaster General should be entitled to the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General, with forage for two additional horses; the Deputy Quartermasters, when not taken from the line, should be entitled to receive \$60 per month, five rations per day, and forage for two horses; but if taken from the line, then such additional pay and emoluments as should be equal to the foregoing provision; the Assistant Deputy Quartermasters, when not taken from the line, should be entitled to and receive \$40 per month, three rations per day, and forage for one horse; but if taken from the line, then such additional pay and emoluments as should be equal to the foregoing provision.

The third section, that in addition to their duties in the field, the Quartermaster General, his deputies and assistant deputies, when directed thereto by the Secretary of War, should purchase military stores, camp equipage, and other articles requisite for the troops, and generally should procure and provide means of transportation for the army, its stores, artillery and camp equipage. The Quartermaster General to account to the War Department for all property and moneys passing through his hands or those of his subordinate officers, and to be responsible for the regularity and correctness of all returns.

The fourth section provided for a Commissary General of Purchases, with as many deputies as the public service might require, to be appointed by the President, subject to the confirmation of the Senate.

The fifth section made it the duty of the Commissary General of Purchases, under supervision of the Secretary of War, to conduct the procuring and providing of all arms, military stores, clothing, (heretofore purchased by Paymasters,) and all articles of supply requisite for the military service of the United States; Deputy Commissaries, in cases of necessity, to act under the orders of the commanding General, Quartermaster General, or Deputy Quartermaster, in purchasing supplies.

The sixth section provided that neither the Quartermaster General nor Commissary General shall be concerned in trade or commerce, nor have ownership in any sea vessel, nor purchase public lands or other public property, nor be concerned in public securities of the United States, or of any State, nor receive any emolument other than that provided by law for their services.

The seventh and eighth sections fixed the pay of Commissary General of Purchases at \$3000 per annum, and caused him to file bonds to the sum of \$50,000. The compensation of a Deputy Commissary was not to exceed two and one-half per centum on the public moneys disbursed by him, not exceeding the sum of \$3000 per annum, and he was to file bonds for \$10,000.

\* American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 1, pp. 256, 257.



The remaining sections, so far as they relate to the Quartermaster General, provided for the necessary clerks for his office; that letters and packets, to and from it, should be free of postage; gave authority to the Quartermaster General to appoint a principal wagon master, and as many wagon masters as might be required, not exceeding one to each brigade; and authorized the Quartermaster General also to appoint one principal forage-master, and as many assistant forage-masters as the service may require. This Act abolished the office of purveyor of public supplies and the offices of the military agents; the former to deliver public property in his possession to the Commissary General, the latter to the Deputy and Assistant Deputy Quartermasters.\* In accordance with the provision of this Act William Jones,† of Pennsylvania, was appointed Commissary General of Purchases, and Morgan Lewis,‡ of New York, Quartermaster General, and were confirmed by the Senate on 3 and 4 April, 1812, respectively.§

On 23 April, 1812, an Act was approved organizing a Corps of Artificers, to be attached to the Quartermaster General's Department, and subject to the orders of the officers of that Department.|| It was enacted that this corps consist of one superintendent, appointed by the President, four assistants, two master masons, two master carpenters, two master blacksmiths, two master boat-builders, two master armorers, two master saddle and harness-makers, twenty house-carpenters, five ship-carpenters, twenty blacksmiths, sixteen boat-builders, sixteen armorers, twelve saddle and harness-makers, and twenty-four laborers, to be selected from the privates of the army, when authorized by the commanding General, or engaged from among citizens by the superintendent. The superintendent to report monthly to the Quartermaster General; payroll to be examined by the Quartermaster General, or a deputy, and be countersigned.

The Corps of Artificers was to be engaged for three years, unless sooner discharged by the President. On 14 May following, an Act was approved, establishing an Ordnance Department and creating the grade of Commissary General of Ordnance, which Act at once relieved the Commissary General of Purchases of some of the most important duties then devolving upon him.¶

On 22 May an Act was approved\*\* which provided:

1. That neither the Quartermaster General, deputies, nor assistant deputies, should be concerned in the purchase or sale, for commercial purposes, of any articles intended for their respective Departments, nor receive any emoluments for their services other than that provided by law.

2. That the Quartermaster General should have power to appoint one principal barrack-master, with as many deputies as he should deem necessary.

3. That bonds with sufficient security should be filed by the Quartermaster General, deputies, and assistants, for the acceptance and approval of the Secretary of War.

4. That the Quartermaster General should not be liable for money or property that might come into the hands of the subordinate officers of his Department.††

On 18 June, 1812, war against Great Britain was declared.

On 26 June, 1812, an Act was approved consolidating the old army and the new levies; the regular force was to consist of twenty-five regiments of foot, four of artillery, two of dragoons, and one of riflemen; making on paper, with the engineers and artificers, a total of 36,700 men. The actual force under arms consisted, however, at the declaration of war, of 10,000 men only, of whom about half were new recruits.‡‡ By an Act of 6 July, of the same year, the President was authorized to increase the

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 396, 399.

† It does not appear that William Jones entered actively upon the duties pertaining to the purchasing department. On 8 August, 1812, Callender Irvine, of Pennsylvania, who had been superintendent of military stores, was appointed to fill the position, so continuing until his death, 9 October, 1841. In the following year the office was abolished.

‡ Morgan Lewis was born in New York City in October, 1754, and was in active service in the Revolutionary War as Adjutant General to Major General Gates, with rank of Colonel.

§ Executive Journals of the Senate, vol. 2, 1812.

|| Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 410, 411.

¶ Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 430, 431.

\*\* Laws of the United States, pp. 436, 437.

†† Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 436, 437.

‡‡ Hildreth's History of the United States, vol. 6, p. 308.



number of officers of the Quartermaster's Department by the appointment of one Deputy Quartermaster General and such number of assistant deputies, not exceeding three, as might be required, to any army of the United States, other than that in which the Quartermaster General should at the time be serving.\*

By the Act of 29 January, 1813, the military force was largely increased to meet the exigency. Under the operation of this and preceding Acts the military organization included 52 regiments of cavalry, artillery, dragoons, and infantry.

On 3 March following an Act was approved providing for the supplies required for the army and for the accountability of persons intrusted with the same.† In view of its important relations to the Quartermaster's Department, as then constituted, the several sections are fully quoted:

"SEC. 2. That there shall be a superintendent general of military supplies, who shall reside at the seat of government, and receive an annual salary of \$3000, and whose duty it shall be, under the direction of the Secretary for the War Department, to keep proper accounts of all the military stores and supplies of every description purchased or distributed for the use of the army of the United States, and of the volunteers and militia in the service; to prescribe the forms of all the returns and accounts of such stores and supplies purchased, on hand, distributed, used, or sold, to be rendered by the Commissary of Ordnance and officers in his department, by the Commissary General of Purchases and his deputies, by the several officers in the Quartermaster General's Department, by the regimental quartermasters, by the hospital surgeons, and other officers belonging to the hospital and medical departments, and by all other officers, agents, or persons who shall have received, distributed, or been intrusted with, such stores and supplies as aforesaid; to call to account all such persons, to audit and settle all such accounts, and, in case of delinquency, to transmit the account, and state the value of the articles unaccounted for by such delinquency, to the accounting officers of the treasury for final settlement and recovery of such value; to transmit all such orders, and generally to perform all such other duties, respecting the general superintendence of the purchase, transportation, safe-keeping, and accountability of military supplies, and stores as aforesaid, as may be prescribed by the Secretary for the War Department.

"SEC. 3. That the Commissary General of Purchases and his deputies, the several officers in the Quartermaster's Department, the regimental quartermasters, the Commissary of Ordnance, his assistant and deputies, the principal hospital surgeons and officers belonging to the hospital and medical departments, and all other officers, agents, or persons who shall have received or may be intrusted with, any stores or supplies of any description whatever, for the use of the army of the United States, and of the volunteers or militia in their service, shall render quarterly accounts of the disposition and state of all such stores and supplies to the superintendent aforesaid; and shall also make such other returns respecting the same, and at such other times as the Secretary for the War Department may prescribe; *Provided, however,* That the accounts and returns thus rendered shall relate to the articles of supply only which may have been received and disposed of, or as may remain on hand, and shall not embrace the specie accounts for moneys disbursed by such officers, agents or other persons; which specie accounts shall be rendered, as heretofore, to the accountant for the War Department.

"SEC. 4. That the officers, agents, or other persons who may receive money in advance from the War Department, shall render quarterly accounts to the accountant of the said department, of their specie receipts and disbursements, and shall, moreover, make such other monthly summary statements thereof to the Secretary of the said Department as he may prescribe. And the quarterly accounts of supplies or of moneys rendered as aforesaid shall be respectively settled by the superintendent general of military supplies, and by the accountant of the War Department, according to their respective authorities, within three months after the time when such accounts shall have respectively been rendered to them.

"SEC. 5. That the Secretary for the War Department shall be, and is hereby, authorized and directed to define and prescribe the species, as well as the amount of supplies to be respectively purchased by the Commissary General's and Quartermaster General's Departments, and the respective duties and powers of the said Departments respecting such purchases; and also to adopt and prescribe general regulations for the transpor-

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 4, p. 479.

† United States Military Laws, pp. 242, 243, 244.



tation of the articles of supply from the places of purchases to the several armies, garrisons, posts, and recruiting places, for the safe-keeping of such articles, and for the distribution of an adequate and timely supply of the same to the regimental quartermasters, and to such other officers as may, by virtue of such regulations be intrusted with the same. And the Secretary aforesaid is also authorized to fix and make reasonable allowances for the store-rent, storage, and salary of storekeepers necessary for the safe-keeping of all military stores and supplies.

"SEC. 6. That the superintendent general of military supplies shall be appointed by the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate; but the President is hereby authorized to make the appointment during the recess of the Senate, which appointment shall be submitted to the Senate at their next meeting, for their advice and consent.

"SEC. 7. That the superintendent general of military supplies shall be authorized to employ a sufficient number of clerks; *Provided*, That their annual compensation shall not exceed, in the whole, \$7000; and the sum of \$8000 is hereby appropriated for paying the said compensation, and that of the superintendent aforesaid, during the year 1813, to be paid out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

"SEC. 8. That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby, empowered, as he may deem it expedient, either to appoint, for the time being, a special commissary or commissaries, for the purpose of supplying by purchase or contract, and of issuing, or to authorize any officer or officers in the Quartermaster General's Department to supply and issue as aforesaid the whole or any part of the subsistence of the army, in all cases where, either from the want of contractors or from any deficiency on their part, or from any other contingency, such measure may be proper and necessary in order to insure the subsistence of the army; or of any part thereof, and such special commissaries shall each, whilst employed, be entitled to the pay and emoluments of a deputy quartermaster general.

"SEC. 9. That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby authorized to appoint not exceeding six assistant commissaries, to be attached to such army, or to reside at such places, respectively, as the Secretary for the War Department may direct, for the purpose of receiving from the Commissary General of Purchases, or from his deputies, and of distributing to the regimental quartermasters, and to such officers as may by the Secretary aforesaid be designated, the clothing and other supplies purchased by the Commissary General aforesaid, or his deputies, and destined for the use of the troops belonging to the army, or in the vicinity of the place to which such assistant commissaries may respectively be attached; and said assistant commissaries shall, whilst employed, be entitled to the pay and emoluments of a deputy quartermaster general."

On the same day (3 March, 1813,) an Act was passed "for the better organization of the general staff of the army," and causing radical changes in that of the Quartermasters' Departments.\*

Section 1 provided that the department consist of eight Quartermasters General, eight Deputy Quartermasters General and thirty-two Assistant Deputy Quartermasters General.

Section 2 provided that the Quartermaster General attached to the principal army have the brevet rank and the pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General as before.

Section 3 provided that all other Quartermasters General have the brevet rank and the pay and emoluments of Colonels of infantry, and that the deputies and assistant deputies have the brevet rank, and the pay and emoluments of Majors of cavalry and Captains of infantry, respectively.

Section 4 authorized the President to take these officers from the line or not, as he might consider expedient.

\*Laws of the United States, vol. 4, pp. 522-3-4.

The following quotation is from the President's annual message to Congress, 12 November, 1812. "I cannot press too strongly on the earliest attention of the Legislature the importance of the reorganization of the staff establishment, with a view to render more distinct and definite the relations and responsibilities of its several departments. That there is room for improvements which will materially promote both economy and success, in what appertains to the army and the war, is equally inculcated by the examples of other countries and by the experience of our own." Executive Journals of the Senate, 1812.



Section 5 made it the duty of the Secretary of War to prepare a code of regulations for the better government of the staff departments, and to be used for the army upon receiving the approval of the President.

Section 8 authorized the appointment of forage, wagon and barrack masters as before, and gave power to each Quartermaster General attached to any separate army, command, or district, to appoint, under the direction of the Secretary of War, as many artificers, mechanics and laborers as the public service might require.

In accordance with the provisions of this Act, Robert Swartout,\* of New York, was appointed Quartermaster General on 21 March, 1813, and designated as Chief of the Quartermaster's Department, in place of General Lewis, who had received an appointment of Major General in the army.†

On 10 February, 1814, it was enacted that three regiments of riflemen be raised, one Quartermaster and one Quartermaster Sergeant being allowed each.‡

On 30 March, 1814, it was enacted that three regiments of artillery be formed into one corps, and organized into twelve battalions, one Quartermaster being authorized to each battalion. Section 20 of this Act prohibited taking Quartermasters of any grade from the line of the army.§

On 11 February, 1815, news of the proclamation of peace by Great Britain was brought to New York, causing the greatest joy and enthusiasm throughout the country. The evil effects of the disastrous war had been felt from the lakes to New Orleans; and although the United States troops were gaining signal victories at the time peace was thus declared, its return, and with it the cessation of further hostilities, was heartily welcomed by the people.

On 3 March following, an Act was passed reducing the army of the United States to 10,000 men; one Quartermaster and Quartermaster Sergeant to each regiment were authorized; also four brigade Quartermasters, to be taken from the subalterns of line.¶ This Act made it the duty of the President to discharge all officers, who, by its operation, became supernumerary. Accordingly, on 17 May, 1815, orders were issued from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, announcing that the President had so arranged the general staff as to include one Quartermaster General and two Deputy Quartermasters General, provisionally retained, and the four brigade Quartermasters provided for by the law; all other officers of the Quartermaster's Department, whose accounts were unsettled, were to be allowed to remain in service during a reasonable period, for the single purpose of rendering and settling them.

Robert Swartout was continued Quartermaster General, with the brevet rank of Brigadier General.¶

On 27 December, 1815, William H. Crawford, Secretary of War, in a report to the House of Representatives, referred to the staff officers who had been provisionally retained in the military service, and recommended that in organizing the general staff provision be made, among other officers, for one Quartermaster General, who should be stationed at Washington.\*\* This recommendation was not apparently concurred in at that time.

\* Robert Swartout had been a Colonel of New York Militia in the War of 1812.

† Quartermaster General Lewis was appointed a Major General of the army on 2 March, 1813, serving as such until 15 June, 1815, when the reduction of the army took place. He filled the position of Governor of the State of New York from 1804 to 1807. He died in New York 7 April, 1844.

But six subordinate Quartermasters General were appointed immediately after the passage of the Act; they were William Linnard, John C. Bartlett, Elisha Jenkins, James Thomas, William Platt, William Swan, (*American State Papers, Military Affairs*, vol. 1, p. 389.) On 1 January, 1815, there were the following: William Linnard, Elisha Jenkins, James Thomas, William Swan, James S. Swearingen, Paul Bentalou, Justus Past.

‡ *Laws of the United States*, vol. 4, pp. 644, 645.

§ *Ibid.*, pp. 667, 676.

¶ *Ibid.*, vol. 4, p. 825.

¶ Samuel Champlain, of Connecticut, and Samuel Brown, Jr., of New York, who had been appointed Deputy Quartermasters General on 1 and 26 March, 1813, respectively, were retained, the former being assigned to the division of the South, and the latter to the division of the North, the two military divisions of the United States at that date. William Linwood, who was appointed a Quartermaster General with the rank of Colonel on 12 April, 1813, was subsequently appointed a provisional Deputy Quartermaster General to assist Major Brown in the division of the North.

\*\* *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, vol. 1, p. 636.



On 24 April, 1816, however, an Act was passed organizing the staff departments.\*

The first section of this Act authorized the appointment of one Quartermaster General, with one Deputy Quartermaster General to each division, and an assistant of each to every brigade; these latter by the law, superseded the brigade Quartermasters and Inspectors then existing.

Section 5 provided that the purchasing department consist of one Commissary General of Purchases, as before authorized, one Deputy Commissary to each division, six assistant Commissaries of Issues, and as many *military storekeepers* as the service might require. The salaries of the latter were to be regulated by the Secretary of War, according to the duty they were performing, not, however, to exceed the pay and emoluments of a Captain of infantry. The salaries of the former were fixed by the law.

Section 6 directed that all officers of the Quartermasters' and other disbursing departments, file bonds in such sums as the Secretary of War might direct, and that military storekeepers be subject to the rules and articles of war in the same manner as officers of the army.

Section 7 made it the duty of the President of the United States to prescribe the quantity and kind of clothing to be issued annually to the troops,†

Section 9 authorizes all officers of the general staff to retain the pay and emoluments secured to them by the Act of 3 March, 1813.

General orders issued from the Adjutant and Inspector General's office, 3 May, 1816, announced that in conformity with the above Act, James R. Mullany,‡ of New York, and George Gibson,§ of Pennsylvania, had been appointed Quartermasters General of the divisions of the north and south respectively, with rank of Colonel, to date from 29 April, 1816.

On 14 April, 1818, an Act was passed further regulating the staff of the army,|| in accordance with a plan suggested by Mr. Calhoun, Secretary of War.¶

Section 3 of this Act, repealed so much of the Act of 24 April, 1816, as allowed one Quartermaster General to each division, and provided that the Quartermaster's Department consist, in the addition to the two Deputy Quartermasters General, and the four Assistant Deputy Quartermasters General, then authorized, of *one Quartermaster General*, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General, and as many Assistant Deputy Quartermasters General as the President might deem proper, not exceeding in the whole number, 12.

Section 6 provided for a Commissary General of Subsistence, thereby taking from the duties of the Commissary General of Purchases.

Former enactments relative to forage, wagon and barrack masters, were repealed by this Act.

Under this Act, by general orders of the Adjutant and Inspector General's office, 30 April, 1818, William Cumming, of Georgia,\*\* was appointed Quartermaster General, to date from 18 April, 1818, in lieu of Quartermasters General of divisions, one of whom Colonel Gibson, was appointed Commissary General of Subsistence from the same date.††

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 6, pp. 79; 81.

† This duty seems to have devolved upon Congress. (See Act of 16 March, 1802.)

‡ James R. Mullany entered the army as Major of the 23rd Infantry, 13 March, 1812; he was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel on 3 March, 1813, and to be Colonel of the 30th Infantry, on 30 November, 1814. Under the reductions of the army, he was discharged the service, on 14 April, 1818.

§ George Gibson, of Pennsylvania, entered the service as Captain in the 5th Infantry, 3 May, 1808. He was promoted to be Major of the 7th Infantry, 9 November, 1811, and Lieutenant Colonel of the 5th Infantry, 15 August, 1813, leaving the service 15 June, 1815, on the disbandment of the army.

|| Laws of the United States, vol. 6, pp. 288, 289.

¶ Hildreth's History of the United States, vol. 6.

Colonel Gibson, who was discharged from service by virtue of this Act, was, on 18 April, 1818, appointed Commissary General of Subsistence, and subsequently brevetted Brigadier General and Major General.

\*\* William Cumming, of Georgia, was appointed Major in the 8th Infantry, 25 March, 1813; he was appointed Adjutant General, with rank of Colonel, 16 February, 1814, resigning that position on 31 March, 1815. He was occupied in civil pursuits when the appointment of Quartermaster General was conferred upon him.

†† The other officers of the Quartermaster's Department, who by the law, were rendered supernumerary, were retained in the service until 1 June following.



General Cumming declined the appointment conferred upon him, and on 8 May, 1818, Brevet Colonel Thomas S. Jesup, Lieutenant Colonel 3rd United States Infantry,\* was appointed to fill the vacancy.†

Immediately upon the receipt of the notice of this appointment, Colonel Jesup, then at Brownsville, Texas, started for Washington City, and on 15 June, 1818, entered upon the duties of his new position.

On 17 July following, he submitted to the Secretary of War a comprehensive *projet* of the nature and functions of the Quartermaster's Department and the duties of its officers. This *projet*, having met with the approval of the Secretary of War, was embodied by Major General Scott in the code of regulations compiled under the Act of 8 March, 1813, and published for the information and guidance of the army, in July, 1821.

On 2 March, 1821, an Act of Congress was approved reducing the army and fixing the military peace establishment.‡ Under this Act, the army was to be composed of four regiments of artillery and seven of infantry, with certain officers of engineers, ordnance, and the staff.

Section 7 of this Act provided for one Quartermaster General, (who under the Act of 28 March, 1812, received the pay and emoluments of Brigadier General,) two Quartermasters, with the rank, pay, &c., of Majors of cavalry, and ten Assistant Quartermasters, to be taken from the line and to receive additional compensation varying from \$10 to \$20 per month, as the Secretary of War might decide.

This great reduction in the effective force of the Quartermaster's Department proved disadvantageous and embarrassed the prompt transaction of its business. On 22 November, 1823, General Jesup wrote to the Secretary of War as follows: \* \* \*

"In 1820, when the military frontier was not so extensive as at present, there were attached to the Department, in addition to the Quartermaster General and two deputies, sixteen assistants, besides eighteen regimental and battalion Quartermasters. The Act of Congress of March, 1821, re-organizing the army, abolished the regimental and battalion Quartermasters, and reduced the number of assistants from sixteen to ten; so that, of thirty-seven officers, thirteen only were retained. The same Act reduced the purchasing department to one Commissary General and two storekeepers, and the duties relative to the administration and accountability of army clothing were necessarily transferred to the Quartermaster's Department, thus nearly doubling its labors and responsibility; though its force had been reduced nearly two-thirds. The law, it is true, authorized the employment of Subsistence Commissaries in the Quartermaster's Department, but they have the duties of their own Department to perform, which, at stations where their services are most necessary, give them sufficient employment; besides, the experience of every Department proves that the only way to insure strict accountability is to confine officers to the duties of their own branches of service, to compel them to perform them, and positively to prohibit their interference with those of others.

"The reduction of the rank and file of the army from 10,000 to 6000 men by no means warranted a corresponding reduction in the disbursing departments, for it is well known to every intelligent military man that the labors of most branches of the staff, and particularly of the Quartermaster's Department, depend not on the number of troops in service, but on the number and remoteness of the posts occupied, the extent of the frontiers, and the dispersed state of the military resources of the nation.

\* Thomas Sidney Jesup was born in Virginia in 1778. On 3 May, 1808, he was appointed from Ohio as Second Lieutenant of 7th infantry. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant in December, 1809. In the War of 1812, he served under Brigadier General Hull as brigade Major and Acting Adjutant General. He was promoted to be Captain and Major and was transferred to the 25th infantry in 1814, receiving during the same year the Brevets of Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel, for gallant and distinguished services in the Battles of Chippewa and Niagara, in the latter of which he was severely wounded. On 30 April, 1817, he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the 3rd infantry, and on 27 March, 1818, appointed Adjutant General with the rank of Colonel, and was serving in this capacity when appointed Quartermaster General.

† The Army Register of May, 1818, shows that William Linwood and Milo Mason were Deputy Quartermasters General under the Act, and that there were nine assistant deputies under appointment. The number of assistants was increased in 1819 to sixteen, the maximum number allowed by the law.

‡ Laws of the United States, vol. 6, pp. 553, 554.



"The officers at present attached to the Department are entirely inadequate to the proper and efficient discharge of the duties required of them; and the compensation of the assistants, on whom necessarily devolve most of the laborious details of the Department, does not bear a just proportion to their duties and responsibility. The officers of that grade now in the Department are equal in capacity and intelligence to those of any other grade or corps in the army, but I fear that, unless measures be adopted to render their situation more desirable, they will for the most part abandon their situations and return to their companies. They should be allowed a compensation which would not only afford them a competent support, but be an equivalent for the talents and labor required in the discharge of their duties. But, it may be said, let those who are dissatisfied retire, there are others who would gladly fill their places. True, there are; and if the importance of a station depended upon the number of applicants to fill it, and the merit of those applicants upon the clamorous assertion of their pretensions, this might be good reasoning. But every day's experience proves that the number of applicants does not depend upon the value of the station sought; reduce the compensation one-half, and they would not be diminished. The difference would then consist in the character, and not in the number; for even if an office be set up to the *lowest bidder*, there will always be bidders enough.

"I would, therefore, propose that in addition to the officers now attached to the Department, there be authorized three Quartermasters and eight assistants, to be taken from the line of the army. This change, with an allowance of forage to the assistants by presenting sufficient inducements to men of character to enter and remain in the Department, would better secure a strict accountability than all the restrictive laws on the statute book. It is called for by every consideration of policy as well as economy; for the best guarantee the nation can have for the proper application of its funds will be found in the honor, intelligence, and abilities of its officers. Let it not be said that the system of bonding affords this guarantee; experience proves the contrary. It may secure the payment of duties at the custom house, or afford ultimate security against defaulters, but can never insure good faith in the public expenditures."\* \* \*

This recommendation does not seem to have been acted upon, and no further legislation of Congress affecting the Quartermaster's Department is recorded prior to the Act of 18 May, 1826.†

Section 1 of this Act made it the additional duty of the Quartermaster's Department to receive from the purchasing department and distribute to the army of the United States all clothing, camp and garrison equipage required for the use of the troops, and called upon the Quartermaster General, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to prescribe and enforce a system of accountability for all clothing and equipage issued to the army.

Section 2 made it the duty of every company commander or other officer who should receive clothing and equipage for the use of his command or for issue to the troops, to render to the Quartermaster General quarterly returns of such supplies, with vouchers, according to prescribed forms, such returns and vouchers, after due examination by the Quartermaster General, to be transmitted for settlement to the proper officer of the Treasury Department.

Section 3 provided for the proper care and preservation of clothing and equipage by the officers having it in charge.

Sections 4 and 5, in order to enable the Quartermaster's Department to carry out the provisions of this Act, provided for the appointment of two additional Quartermasters and ten assistant Quartermasters, to be taken from the line of the army, to have the same rank and pay as authorized for like grades in the Act of 2 March, 1821, each officer thus appointed to file bonds in the usual manner.

The Quartermaster's Department, as constituted under this and the preceding Acts, suffered no change in its organization prior to 1838.

The so-called Black Hawk War and the campaigns in Florida had been successfully met, without any great increase of the standing army, forces of militia being called out by several of the States, from time to time, to resist Indian encroachments and depredations.

\* American State Papers, Military Affairs, vol. 2, pp. 559, 560.

† Laws of the United States, vol. 7, pp. 505, 506.



Serious questions were, however, again arising with England, and complications on the North-eastern frontier, led Congress, on the application of the President, to pass the Act of 5 July, 1838, again increasing the military establishment.\* This Act, besides providing a large military force, caused many needed changes in the various departments of the army.

As early as 24 May, 1836, Major Thomas F. Hunt, acting as Quartermaster General in the absence of General Jesup, who was actively participating in the Florida War, wrote to the Secretary of War, asking for an increase of officers, and the creation of new grades in the department, which was forwarded two days afterwards with favorable endorsement to Congress. From this letter is taken the following extract:

\* \* \* \* \*

"The increase which suggests itself to me as necessary to the proper and efficient performance of the duties of the Department, under present circumstances, is fourteen officers, (making with those already in it, thirty-nine, including the Quartermaster General.) viz:

"Two assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonel of cavalry.

"Two deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonel of cavalry.

"Ten assistant Quartermasters, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Captain of cavalry; those already in the service to be placed on the same footing.

"I would therefore respectfully suggest that an organization in some such form as the following, would be of great service to the public.

"One Quartermaster General, with the rank, pay and emoluments as authorized by existing laws.

"Two assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonel of cavalry.

"Two Deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonel of cavalry.

"Four Quartermasters, (the number provided for by existing laws,) with the rank, pay and emoluments of Major of cavalry.

"Thirty Assistant Quartermasters with the rank pay and emoluments of Captain of cavalry. All vacancies of assistant Quartermasters to be filled from officers of the line, who shall have served at least two years with their companies or in the line with troops; and officers thus taken from the line for such appointment to be separated entirely from the line; and promotion in the department to take place as in regiments and corps.

"Even with this organization, cases would arise when from urgent necessity, officers of the line might be required to perform duties in the Department, and if provided by law would conduce to the public good.

"When the present condition of the country, the great and indispensable demands for the services of officers in this Department, (the most important one of all others, when the troops are in the field and engaged in active operations,) the fact that many volunteers, (perhaps as many as 10,000) may be received into service by the President under a law just passed, the proper and economical disbursement of the public funds, the security and preservation of public property, the vigorous and successful prosecution of military enterprises, defence of the country and protection of its citizens, so far as depends on a Department of such vast importance, are taken into view, I cannot but believe that the increase and organization suggested are called for by every consideration connected with the good of the country. The Quartermaster General, before he left here, was satisfied of the indispensable necessity of an increase in the Department, and had he not left for the south, he would have taken some action on the subject, and I doubt not he would have suggested that the two grades between his own and the next in the Department be provided for." \* \* \*

The Act of 1838, embraced in part, the views of the acting Quartermaster General, as will be seen from the following sections:†

"SECTION 9. That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby authorized, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to add to the Quartermaster's

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 9, pp. 823, 824.

† United States Military Laws, pp. 343, 344.



Department not exceeding two assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank of Colonel; two deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel; and eight assistant Quartermasters, with the rank of Captain; that the assistant Quartermasters now in service shall have the same rank as is provided by this Act, for those hereby authorized; and that the pay and emoluments of the officers of the Quartermasters' Department, shall be the same as are allowed to officers of similar rank in the regiment of dragoons: *Provided*, That all appointments in the Quartermaster's Department shall be made from the army, and when officers taken for such appointments hold rank in the line, *they shall thereupon relinquish said rank, and be separated from the line of the army*, and that promotion in said Department shall take place as in regiments and corps.

"SECTION 10. That the Quartermaster General be, and he is hereby authorized from time to time, to employ as many forage masters and wagon masters as he may deem necessary for the service, not exceeding twenty in the whole, who shall be entitled to receive each forty dollars per month, and three rations per day, and forage for one horse; and neither of whom shall be interested or concerned, directly or indirectly, in any wagon or other means of transport employed by the United States, nor in the purchase or sale of any property procured for, or belonging to the United States, except as an agent for the United States."

By the supplementary Act of 7 July, 1838, so much of section 9 of the above Act, as required assistant Quartermasters to be separated from the line was repealed.\*

The threatened conflict with England was, however, happily avoided, and no further outbreak called for any increase of the military force, until the commencement of the War with Mexico.

By the Act of 23 August, 1842, the office of Commissary General of Purchases, which had been vacant since the death of Callander Irvine, on 9 October, 1841, was abolished and the duties transferred to the Quartermaster's Department.†

These duties had been less onerous since the appointment of the Commissaries General of Ordnance and Subsistence, and at the time of the discontinuance of the office, consisted principally in providing the required clothing, and equipage, and hospital furniture for the army.

In May, 1846, war with Mexico was declared, and on the 13th of the same month an Act was approved providing for a volunteer force of 50,000 men.‡

On 18 June following, an Act was approved making certain changes in the military establishment in view of the above action.§

Section 5 made it lawful for the President to appoint, subject to the confirmation of the Senate, such additional officers of the Quartermaster's Department as the service might require, not exceeding one Quartermaster to each brigade, with the rank of Major, and one Assistant Quartermaster, with the rank of Captain, for each regiment, to continue in service only so long as their services should be required in connection with the militia and volunteers.

Section 7 provided that promotion in the Quartermaster's Department to the rank of Major should thenceforward be made from the Captains of the army; that appointments in the line and in the general staff which conferred equal rank in the army should not be held by the same officer at the same time, and that when any officer of the staff who might have been taken from the line had obtained or been entitled to promotion to a grade, in his regiment equal to the commission he might have held in the staff, the said officer should vacate such staff commission or he might at his option vacate his commission in the line.

On 11 February, 1847, an Act was approved,|| increasing the force already authorized, by 10 regiments, each being entitled to a regimental Quartermaster, who should be allowed \$10 per month additional pay, and forage for two horses for such duty.

Sections 5 and 10 authorized the President to appoint in the usual manner four Quartermasters, with the rank of Major, and 10 Assistant Quartermasters, with the rank of Captain, to be discharged from the service at the close of the war. This latter

\* Laws of the United States, vol. 9, p. 905.

† Laws of the United States, vol. 10, p. 285.

‡ United States Military Laws, p. 367.

§ United States Military Laws, pp. 372, 373, 374.

|| United States Military Laws, p. 368.



clause was repealed by the Act of 19 July, 1848,\* which provided, however, that no vacancy which might occur therein should be filled until authorized by subsequent legislation.

One of the results of the Mexican War was the vast accumulation of money and property accounts of the disbursing officers who had been engaged in its campaigns. This led to the passage of the Act of 3 March, 1857,† under which all the accounts and vouchers of the disbursing officers of the Quartermaster's Department were to be audited and settled by the Third Auditor of the Treasury. The same Act, (section 2,) provided for adding to the Quartermasters' Department five military storekeepers, who were required to file the usual bonds, and who, with those previously authorized, were to be allowed in kind, and in kind only, the fuel and quarters of a first Lieutenant of the army.

On 10 June, 1860, General Jesup died, after a continuous service of 42 years as chief of the Quartermaster's Department, and on the 28th of the same month Lieutenant Colonel Joseph E. Johnston, 1st United States Cavalry, was appointed Quartermaster General, with the rank of Brigadier General.‡

The organization of the United States Army at the outbreak of the rebellion in 1861 provided for 12,931 officers and enlisted men. After the close of the Mexican War and the disbandment of the volunteer forces called out by that struggle, the regular troops had been gradually decreasing in numbers, and at the time of the commencement of hostilities in 1861, were scattered by companies and detachments throughout the country.

Under legislation of Congress, as previously shown, the organization of the Quartermaster's Department was at that time as follows:

One Quartermaster General—Brigadier General.

Two Assistant Quartermasters General—Colonels.

Two Deputy Quartermasters General—Lieutenant Colonels.

Four Quartermasters—Majors.

Twenty-eight Assistant Quartermasters—Captains.

Seven military storekeepers. Total 44.

On 15 April, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for 75,000 men to serve three months.

On 22 April, 1861, General Johnston resigned his charge of the Quartermaster's Department for the purpose of entering the rebel service, and on 15 May following, Colonel M. C. Meigs, of the 11th United States Infantry, lately Captain of Engineers, United States army, was appointed Quartermaster General in his stead.§

\* United States Statutes at Large, vol. 11, pp. 201, 203.

† Laws of the United States, 1848, p. 73.

‡ Joseph E. Johnston was born in Virginia. He graduated from West Point and was promoted in the army to be Second Lieutenant 4th Artillery, 1 July, 1829; promoted to First Lieutenant of 4th Artillery, 31 July, 1836. On 31 May, 1837, he resigned and subsequently practiced as civil engineer. On 7 July, 1838, he was re-appointed in the United States Army with the rank of First Lieutenant Corps of Topographical Engineers, and on the same date was brevetted Captain for gallantry in the Florida War. On 21 September, 1846, he was promoted to Captain in Corps of Topographical Engineers; appointed Lieutenant Colonel of voltigeurs, 9 April, 1847, and on 12 April, 1847, he was promoted to the brevet rank of Major and Colonel for gallant and meritorious conduct at Cerro Gordo, Mexico; and for gallant and meritorious conduct at the Battle of Chapultepec, he was brevetted Lieutenant Colonel on 13 September, 1847. On 28 August, 1848, the voltigeurs being disbanded, he was reinstated, by Act of Congress of 19 July, 1848, with his original rank as Captain Topographical Engineers, to date from 21 September, 1846. On 3 March, 1855, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel 1st Cavalry, continuing as such until 28 June, 1860, when he was appointed Quartermaster General.

§ Captain M. C. Meigs was born 3 May, 1816, at Augusta, Georgia. His family in his infancy removed to Pennsylvania, and he was appointed from that State to the United States Military Academy, graduating therefrom 1 July, 1836, entering the army as Second Lieutenant 1st Artillery. On 1 November, 1836, he was transferred to the Corps of Engineers as brevet Second Lieutenant, to date 1 July, 1836; but by order of 31 December, 1836, reverted to original appointment in 1st Artillery. On 1 July, 1837, he was again transferred to Corps of Engineers as brevet Second Lieutenant, to date 1 July, 1836, having relinquished his commission in 1st Artillery, and on 7 July, 1838, was promoted to First Lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers. He was thenceforward engaged in various works of fortification and internal improvement in the northern and north-western States until November, 1852. On 3 March, 1853, he was promoted to be Captain of



On 3 May, 1861, President Lincoln issued his second proclamation, calling into service 42,034 volunteers, to serve three years if required, and increasing the regular corps by the addition of 22,714 officers and enlisted men.

The Acts of 22 and 25 July, 1861,\* following soon after, confirmed the action of the President, and authorized the increase of the number of volunteers to 500,000 men during the war; each regiment raised to have a Quartermaster, (a Lieutenant) and a Quartermaster Sergeant, the latter to have the pay and allowances of a Sergeant of cavalry; each brigade was also allowed one Assistant Quartermaster: the officers and men thus authorized to be placed on the footing as to pay and emoluments of similar corps of the regular army.

On 29 July following, an Act was approved,† adding to the regular army eleven regiments for service during the rebellion; authority being given to reduce the military establishment to 25,000 men within one year after the organized resistance to the authority of the government ceased, unless otherwise ordered by Congress. This law also provided for regimental and battalion Quartermasters and Quartermaster Sergeants for these new organizations.

On 3 August, 1861, an Act was passed,‡ “providing for the better organization of the military establishment.”

Section 3 provided for adding to the Quartermaster's Department one Assistant Quartermaster General, (Colonel,) two Deputy Quartermasters General, (Lieutenant Colonels,) four Quartermasters, (Majors,) and twenty Assistant Quartermasters, (Captains,) with the rank, pay and allowances of officers of cavalry of like grades. This section also provided that whenever any Assistant Quartermaster had served fourteen years continuous service, he should be promoted to be a Quartermaster with rank of Major; also for as many master wagoners, ranking as Sergeants of Cavalry, as the President might deem necessary.

By section 8 of the Act of 5 July, 1862,§ the President was authorized to increase the number of Military Storekeepers of the Quartermaster's Department to twelve, if the exigencies of the service rendered it necessary.

On 17 July, 1862, an Act of Congress was approved,|| authorizing the acceptance of the services of 100,000 additional volunteers for nine months. Section 10 of this Act authorized adding to the staff of the commander of each army corps, one Chief Quartermaster with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, to be assigned by the President from the army or volunteer force. Appointments under this Act were made of volunteer and regular officers of the Quartermaster's Department; the rank and pay which they thus obtained being temporary, and dependent upon the existence of the corps organization to which they were assigned as Chief Quartermasters.

On 25 June, 1864, the following Act was passed, providing for the examination of certain staff officers, including Quartermasters and Assistant Quartermasters.¶

“That every Quartermaster and Assistant Quartermaster, and every Commissary and Assistant Commissary of Subsistence, and every Paymaster and Additional Paymaster shall, as soon as practicable, be ordered to appear for examination as to his qualifications before a Board, to be composed of three staff officers of the corps to which he belongs, of recognized merit and fitness, of whom two at least shall be officers of volunteers, which Board shall make a careful examination as to the qualifications of all officers who may appear before them in pursuance of this Act, and shall also keep minutes and make a full and true record of the examination in each case. And all members of such Boards of examination shall, before proceeding to the discharge of their duties, as herein provided, swear or affirm that they will conduct all examinations

engineers; from that time to 1860 he was engaged in superintending the construction of the wings and dome of the United States Capitol, the General Post Office Building and the Washington Aqueduct. In November, 1860, he was in charge of the fortifications of the harbor of Tortugas. On 6 April, 1861, he sailed from New York as engineer of an expedition for the relief of Fort Pickens, and on 14 May, 1861, he was appointed Colonel 11th Infantry. In June, 1861, he was appointed Quartermaster General, to rank from 15 May, 1861.

\* United States Statutes at Large, vol. 12, pp. 268, 270, 274.

† Ibid., pp. 279, 281.

‡ Ibid., p. 287.

§ Ibid., vol. 12, p. 509.

|| Ibid., vol. 12, pp. 598, 599.

¶ Ibid., vol. 13, pp. 181, 182.



with impartiality, and with a sole view to the qualifications of the person or persons to be examined, and that they will not divulge the vote of any member upon the examination of any officer who may appear before them.

"SEC. 2. That such Boards of examination shall be convened under the direction of the Secretary of War, by the Quartermaster General, the Commissary General of Subsistence, and the Paymaster General, at convenient places; and general rules of examination and a standard of qualifications shall be prescribed by said officers, subject to the approval of the Secretary of War, and shall be published in general orders.

"SEC. 3. That after such general orders shall have been published for sixty days, if any officer who shall then be ordered before a Board of Examiners under the provisions of this Act shall fail for thirty days after receiving such special order to report himself as directed, all his pay and allowances shall cease and be forfeited until he does appear and report for examination, and if he shall still thereafter fail for a further thirty days so to appear, he shall thereupon be dropped from the rolls of the army: *Provided, however,* That if such failure to appear and report shall have been occasioned by wounds or sickness, or other physical disability, then there shall be no forfeiture of pay until thirty days after such disability has been removed; but if in sixty days after the disability is removed, the officer shall not report himself, he shall then be dropped from the rolls as in other cases.

"SEC. 4. That if the Board of examination shall report that any officer does not possess the requisite business qualifications, they shall forward the record of the examination of such officer to the head of such bureau to which he may belong, and if the head of such bureau shall approve the finding and report of the Board, he shall forward the same through the Secretary of War to the President of the United States, and if the President shall confirm the same, the officer so failing in the examination shall, if commissioned, be dismissed from the service with one month's pay, and if not yet commissioned his appointment shall be revoked; and if the Board shall report that any officer fails to pass a satisfactory examination by reason of intemperance, gambling or other immorality, and if the head of the bureau shall approve the finding and report of the Board, and the same be communicated, as before provided, to the President and confirmed by him, then such officer shall be dismissed from the service without pay, and shall not be permitted to re-enter the service as an officer: *Provided,* That such dismissal shall not relieve him from liability under existing laws for any offence he may have committed.

"SEC. 5. That the boards of examination shall forward all their records of examination to the heads of the bureau to which they appertain, and such records shall be filed in the proper bureaus with a suitable index, and any officer who may desire it shall be entitled to receive a copy of the record in his own case upon paying the cost of copying the same."

In accordance with the provisions of this Act, the necessary regulations were prescribed in general orders from the War Department, and Boards were located at different places. The majority of the officers of the regular and volunteer corps were examined and those found disqualified permitted to resign or were dismissed, or, in some cases, simply mustered out of the service, in view of their having served during the war with such ability as they possessed. The requirements of the law that two of the officers constituting each Board should be of the volunteer corps, and the subsequent rapid muster-out of the volunteer organization, rendered the examination of all the officers of the Department impracticable, and in accordance with the instruction of the Secretary of War further action under the law was suspended.

On 4 July, 1864, an Act was approved,\* providing for the better organization of the Quartermaster's Department. This Act established in the office of the Quartermaster General nine divisions, to exist during the rebellion and one year thereafter; each division to be placed in charge of a competent officer of the Quartermaster's Department, under assignment by the Secretary of War, and to perform the duties thus assigned them under such rules as should be prescribed by the Quartermaster General, with the approval of the War Department. This Act specified in general terms the business embraced in each division, and the special duties of the officers placed in charge, under the direction of the Quartermaster General.

\* U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 13, p. 394-398.



Section 10 of the Act conferred upon the chiefs of these divisions the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel in the Quartermaster's Department, and authorized the Quartermaster General, with the approval of the Secretary of War, to change the distribution of duties among them according to the necessities of the public service; such changes to be made public in War Department general orders.

Section 11 authorized the Secretary of War, during the continuance of the rebellion, to assign to duty as inspectors of the Quartermaster's Department six officers, to be selected from the regular and volunteer officers of that staff corps, who had served not less than one year, and who should have, while so assigned and acting, the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of Colonels of the Quartermaster's Department; and also, when in his judgment it was necessary, to assign to each army in the field, consisting of more than one army corps, and to each military department and to each principal depot, not exceeding ten in number at any one time, of the Quartermaster's Department, an officer to act as chief or senior Quartermaster of such army, military department or depot, who should have, while so assigned, the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel of the Quartermaster's Department; and also to assign to each division of two or more brigades a Quartermaster as division Quartermaster, who, while thus assigned and acting, should have the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of a Major of the Quartermaster's Department, with the proviso that when any of said officers should be relieved from such duty, his temporary rank, pay, and emoluments should cease, and he should return to his lineal rank in the Department; further providing that when within the limits of any military department there should be not more than one army corps, then the Chief Quartermaster of the army was to perform also the duties of the Department Quartermaster.

Section 12 directed that at least two-thirds of all the officers of each grade or assigned rank thus provided for be selected from among the Quartermasters of the volunteer service.

On 28 July, 1866, an Act was passed increasing and fixing the peace establishment of the United States, and authorizing thereby 60 regiments.

Section 13 provided that the Quartermaster's Department of the army thenceforward consist of one Quartermaster General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Brigadier General; six Assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Colonels of cavalry; two Deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments, of Lieutenant Colonels of cavalry; fifteen Quartermasters, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Majors of cavalry; and forty-five Assistant Quartermasters, with rank, pay, and emoluments of Captains of cavalry; and the vacancies thereby created in the grade of Assistant Quartermaster should be filled by selection from among the persons who had rendered meritorious services as Assistant Quartermasters of volunteers during two years of the war; but that after the first appointments made under the provisions of this section, as vacancies might occur in the grades of Major and Captains in that Department, no appointments to fill the same should be made until the number of Majors be reduced to twelve, and the number of Captains to thirty, and thereafter the number of officers in each of such grades to conform to said reduced number.

Section 14 provided for the increase of the number of Military Storekeepers to sixteen, if such increase became necessary, and allowed to them the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Captain of infantry.

Section 15 enacted that the Act of 4 July, 1864, re-organizing the Quartermaster's Department, and above referred to, continue in force until 1 January, 1867, and no longer.

Section 23 directed that no person be appointed to any vacancy created in the Pay, Medical, or Quartermaster's Department until they passed the examination required by the Act of 25 June, 1864.

By section 10 of the Act of 2 March, 1867, the rank, pay, and emoluments of Military Storekeepers were made equal to those of Captains of cavalry.

On 1 January, 1867, the various divisions of the Quartermaster General's office were abolished under the above Act, and the officers of the Department assigned to duty in various capacities, with the temporary rank of Colonel and Major, lost such rank and resumed that held by them previous to such assignment.

On 5 June, 1867, Quartermaster General Meigs visited Europe upon leave of absence of which he had availed himself, for the purpose of restoring his health, which had



with impartiality, and with a sole view to the qualifications of the person or persons to be examined, and that they will not divulge the vote of any member upon the examination of any officer who may appear before them.

"SEC. 2. That such Boards of examination shall be convened under the direction of the Secretary of War, by the Quartermaster General, the Commissary General of Subsistence, and the Paymaster General, at convenient places; and general rules of examination and a standard of qualifications shall be prescribed by said officers, subject to the approval of the Secretary of War, and shall be published in general orders.

"SEC. 3. That after such general orders shall have been published for sixty days, if any officer who shall then be ordered before a Board of Examiners under the provisions of this Act shall fail for thirty days after receiving such special order to report himself as directed, all his pay and allowances shall cease and be forfeited until he does appear and report for examination, and if he shall still thereafter fail for a further thirty days so to appear, he shall thereupon be dropped from the rolls of the army: *Provided, however,* That if such failure to appear and report shall have been occasioned by wounds or sickness, or other physical disability, then there shall be no forfeiture of pay until thirty days after such disability has been removed; but if in sixty days after the disability is removed, the officer shall not report himself, he shall then be dropped from the rolls as in other cases.

"SEC. 4. That if the Board of examination shall report that any officer does not possess the requisite business qualifications, they shall forward the record of the examination of such officer to the head of such bureau to which he may belong, and if the head of such bureau shall approve the finding and report of the Board, he shall forward the same through the Secretary of War to the President of the United States, and if the President shall confirm the same, the officer so failing in the examination shall, if commissioned, be dismissed from the service with one month's pay, and if not yet commissioned his appointment shall be revoked; and if the Board shall report that any officer fails to pass a satisfactory examination by reason of intemperance, gambling or other immorality, and if the head of the bureau shall approve the finding and report of the Board, and the same be communicated, as before provided, to the President and confirmed by him, then such officer shall be dismissed from the service without pay, and shall not be permitted to re-enter the service as an officer: *Provided,* That such dismissal shall not relieve him from liability under existing laws for any offence he may have committed.

"SEC. 5. That the boards of examination shall forward all their records of examination to the heads of the bureau to which they appertain, and such records shall be filed in the proper bureaus with a suitable index, and any officer who may desire it shall be entitled to receive a copy of the record in his own case upon paying the cost of copying the same."

In accordance with the provisions of this Act, the necessary regulations were prescribed in general orders from the War Department, and Boards were located at different places. The majority of the officers of the regular and volunteer corps were examined and those found disqualified permitted to resign or were dismissed, or, in some cases, simply mustered out of the service, in view of their having served during the war with such ability as they possessed. The requirements of the law that two of the officers constituting each Board should be of the volunteer corps, and the subsequent rapid muster-out of the volunteer organization, rendered the examination of all the officers of the Department impracticable, and in accordance with the instruction of the Secretary of War further action under the law was suspended.

On 4 July, 1864, an Act was approved,\* providing for the better organization of the Quartermaster's Department. This Act established in the office of the Quartermaster General nine divisions, to exist during the rebellion and one year thereafter; each division to be placed in charge of a competent officer of the Quartermaster's Department, under assignment by the Secretary of War, and to perform the duties thus assigned them under such rules as should be prescribed by the Quartermaster General, with the approval of the War Department. This Act specified in general terms the business embraced in each division, and the special duties of the officers placed in charge, under the direction of the Quartermaster General.

\* U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 13, p. 394-398.



Section 10 of the Act conferred upon the chiefs of these divisions the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel in the Quartermaster's Department, and authorized the Quartermaster General, with the approval of the Secretary of War, to change the distribution of duties among them according to the necessities of the public service; such changes to be made public in War Department general orders.

Section 11 authorized the Secretary of War, during the continuance of the rebellion, to assign to duty as inspectors of the Quartermaster's Department six officers, to be selected from the regular and volunteer officers of that staff corps, who had served not less than one year, and who should have, while so assigned and acting, the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of Colonels of the Quartermaster's Department; and also, when in his judgment it was necessary, to assign to each army in the field, consisting of more than one army corps, and to each military department and to each principal depot, not exceeding ten in number at any one time, of the Quartermaster's Department, an officer to act as chief or senior Quartermaster of such army, military department or depot, who should have, while so assigned, the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of a Colonel of the Quartermaster's Department; and also to assign to each division of two or more brigades a Quartermaster as division Quartermaster, who, while thus assigned and acting, should have the temporary rank, pay, and emoluments of a Major of the Quartermaster's Department, with the proviso that when any of said officers should be relieved from such duty, his temporary rank, pay, and emoluments should cease, and he should return to his lineal rank in the Department; further providing that when within the limits of any military department there should be not more than one army corps, then the Chief Quartermaster of the army was to perform also the duties of the Department Quartermaster.

Section 12 directed that at least two-thirds of all the officers of each grade or assigned rank thus provided for be selected from among the Quartermasters of the volunteer service.

On 28 July, 1866, an Act was passed increasing and fixing the peace establishment of the United States, and authorizing thereby 60 regiments.

Section 13 provided that the Quartermaster's Department of the army thenceforward consist of one Quartermaster General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Brigadier General; six Assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Colonels of cavalry; two Deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments, of Lieutenant Colonels of cavalry; fifteen Quartermasters, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Majors of cavalry; and forty-five Assistant Quartermasters, with rank, pay, and emoluments of Captains of cavalry; and the vacancies thereby created in the grade of Assistant Quartermaster should be filled by selection from among the persons who had rendered meritorious services as Assistant Quartermasters of volunteers during two years of the war; but that after the first appointments made under the provisions of this section, as vacancies might occur in the grades of Major and Captains in that Department, no appointments to fill the same should be made until the number of Majors be reduced to twelve, and the number of Captains to thirty, and thereafter the number of officers in each of such grades to conform to said reduced number.

Section 14 provided for the increase of the number of Military Storekeepers to sixteen, if such increase became necessary, and allowed to them the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Captain of infantry.

Section 15 enacted that the Act of 4 July, 1864, re-organizing the Quartermaster's Department, and above referred to, continue in force until 1 January, 1867, and no longer.

Section 23 directed that no person be appointed to any vacancy created in the Pay, Medical, or Quartermaster's Department until they passed the examination required by the Act of 25 June, 1864.

By section 10 of the Act of 2 March, 1867, the rank, pay, and emoluments of Military Storekeepers were made equal to those of Captains of cavalry.

On 1 January, 1867, the various divisions of the Quartermaster General's office were abolished under the above Act, and the officers of the Department assigned to duty in various capacities, with the temporary rank of Colonel and Major, lost such rank and resumed that held by them previous to such assignment.

On 5 June, 1867, Quartermaster General Meigs visited Europe upon leave of absence of which he had availed himself, for the purpose of restoring his health, which had



become impaired by the unintermitted and protracted labors of his office during the war. During his absence Brevet Major General D. H. Rucker, Assistant Quartermaster General was placed on duty as Acting Quartermaster General, and entered fully and heartily into the work of reduction consequent upon the close of the rebellion.

On 5 June, 1868, General Meigs returned from his leave, and at once resumed his duties as Quartermaster General.

To trace the history of the Quartermaster's Department through the eventful period of the rebellion, becomes of itself a task far more formidable than that which has been assumed in the compilation of these pages, yet full of interest to every one who has been connected with the Department, and, with the materials at hand, a feasible and practicable undertaking.

The annals of history, the most bitter and persistent struggles in the Old World in ancient and modern times, furnish no parallel to the late campaigns of the Union armies, and to the promptness, facility, and despatch with which immense bodies of troops have been transported from one sphere of action to another, and fabulous quantities of supplies of every kind furnished for their use or relief.

Doubtless, the certainty and regularity with which the required supplies were furnished, and the promptness with which the innumerable demands upon the Department were met, were greatly conducive to the success which finally crowned the great conflict.

During the war it became necessary, as has been heretofore shown, to call suddenly into the service, in various capacities, 919 Assistant Quartermasters of volunteers from every sphere of action; representatives of almost every vocation of life, in many cases promptly leaving business and home interests, to respond to the appeal of our late honored and lamented President and of the country.

It is not properly within the scope or the design of this work to allude specially to the aid which they have rendered to the Department in the late struggle. The eminent positions which many have occupied, and the flattering encomiums which have been bestowed upon them by their Chief and those with whom they have served are matters of permanent record and grateful testimonials of appreciation of their faithful labors.

Early in 1865, and immediately upon the close of the war, the War Department mustered out of service all Volunteer Quartermasters who desired to retire to private life or whose services could be spared. The temporary retention, however, of many in various capacities was rendered absolutely necessary by the vast extent of country covered by the operations of our armies, and the continued demands made by them upon the resources and energies of the Quartermaster's Department.

As the army decreased in numbers so rapidly, Volunteer Quartermasters were mustered out, some being added to the regular army, serving in the Department or in the line, and the last leaving the service on 31 August, 1868.

The Quartermaster's Department was thus reduced to the regular corps, organized under previous legislation, as follows: 1 Quartermaster General, with rank of Brigadier General; 6 Assistant Quartermaster Generals, with rank of Colonel of cavalry; 10 Deputy Quartermaster Generals, with rank of Lieutenant Colonel of cavalry; 15 Quartermasters, with rank of Major of cavalry; 44 Assistant Quartermasters, with rank of Captain of cavalry; 16 Military Storekeepers, with rank of Captain of cavalry; with the restrictive clauses that no appointments can be made in the grade of Quartermaster and Assistant Quartermaster until the number of the former is reduced to twelve, and the number of the latter to thirty.

---

#### ABSTRACT OF LEGISLATION AFFECTING THE QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT FROM 1868 TO 1880.

(Act approved 3 March, 1869.)

SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That until otherwise directed by law, there shall be no new appointments and no promotions in the Adjutant General's Department, in the Inspector General's Department, in the Pay Department, in the Quartermaster's Department, in the Commissary Department, in the Ordnance Department, in the Engineer Department, and in the Medical Department.



*An Act to authorize the appointment of certain officers in the Quartermaster's Department. (Approved 3 June, 1872.)*

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled,* That the President be, and hereby is, authorized to nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint certain officers of the Quartermaster's Department, to the grade they would have held in said Department, respectively, had the vacancies created therein by the Act of 28 July, 1826, from the rank of Major to the rank of Colonel, both inclusive, been filled by promotion by seniority: *Provided,* That no officer shall be deprived of his relative rank or reduced from his present grade by this Act, and that the officers whose appointments are herein authorized shall take rank and receive pay only from the date of their confirmation.

*An Act to correct the date of commission of certain officers of the army. (Approved 20 June 1874.)*

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled,* That the President be, and he is hereby authorized to nominate and promote William Myers to be Major and Quartermaster, to date from 18 January, 1867, to take, place on the Army Register next below Major J. G. Chandler: *Provided,* That no officer in said department shall by this Act be reduced from his present rank, nor shall any additional pay or allowance be made to any officers by virtue of this Act.

*An Act in relation to the Quartermaster's Department, fixing its status, reducing its numbers, and regulating appointments and promotions therein. (Approved 3 March, 1875.)*

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress assembled,* That the Quartermaster's Department of the Army shall hereafter consist of the Quartermaster General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; four Assistant Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonels of cavalry; eight Deputy Quartermasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonels of cavalry; fourteen Quartermasters, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Majors of cavalry, and thirty Assistant Quartermasters, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Captains of cavalry.

SEC. 2. That no more appointments shall be made in the grade of Military Storekeepers in the Quartermaster's Department, and this grade shall cease to exist as soon as the same becomes vacant by death, resignation or otherwise of the present incumbents.

SEC. 3. That no officer now in service shall be reduced in rank or deprived of his commission by reason of any provision of this Act.

SEC. 4. That no officer shall be promoted or appointed in the Quartermaster's Department in excess of the organization prescribed by this Act, and that so much of section six of the Act approved 3 March, 1869, entitled "An Act making appropriations for the support of the army, for the year ending 30 June, 1870, and for other purposes," as applies to the Quartermaster's Department be, and the same is hereby repealed.



## SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

---

The history of the Subsistence Department dates back to the organization of the Continental Army,

On 16 June, 1775, Congress passed a resolution of which the following is an extract:

"That there be one Commissary General of Stores and Provisions."

On 10 June, 1777, it was resolved by Congress—

"That for supplying the army of the United States with provisions, one Commissary General and four Deputy Commissaries General of Purchases, and one Commissary General and three Deputy Commissaries General of Issues, to be appointed by Congress."

On 13 March, 1778:

"That a Commissary General of Purchases be appointed, with full powers to depute or remove any officer of the Department.

"That it shall be the duty of the Commissary General of Purchases to superintend all the officers of his department; to give the necessary orders to the Deputy Commissaries General, and see that the business in each Department is properly executed; and that full supplies of provisions for the army are seasonably procured."

On 25 November, 1779:

"That the Departments of the Quartermaster General, and of the Commissaries General of Purchases be, for the future, under the superintendency and direction of the Board of War; and that the Committee of Congress on those Departments deliver over to the Board of War, all papers in their hands respecting them, and thereupon be discharged.

On 30 November, 1780:

"That there be a Commissary General of Purchases, whose duty shall be to purchase provisions under the direction of Congress, the Commander-in-Chief, or Board of War; to call upon the principal State agents or commissioners, for such supplies as their respective Legislatures shall make provision for, and keep up a regular correspondence with them, to the end that their prospects of furnishing such supplies may be fully known: of which correspondence he shall keep a fair and correct register, as well as of every other official transaction; to direct the quantities and species of provisions to be stored in the magazines of the several States, under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, and cause the same to be forwarded to the army, as occasion may require; for which purpose he is hereby empowered to call on the Quartermaster General, and the Deputy Quartermasters, for the means of transportation; to make monthly returns to the Commander-in-Chief, and Board of War, of all persons employed by him, specifying for what time, and on what terms; and of all provisions received in each month, from whom, from what State, and the quantities delivered to the Issuing Commissaries, their names, and at what posts; also of all provisions remaining on hand, at what magazines, and in whose care; the returns to be made up to the last day of each month, and forwarded as soon as may be; to cause all his accounts with the United States to be closed annually, on the 1st day of January, and laid before the Board of Treasury for settlement by the 1st day of March ensuing."

On 28 June, 1781, Congress passed the following order:

"Ordered, That a committee of three be appointed to devise the proper mode of transferring to the Superintendent of Finance the business of the several Boards and Departments, to which the institution of his office extends, in order that the said Boards and Departments may be discontinued as soon as the situation of affairs will admit."



On 10 July, 1781, it was resolved by Congress:

"That the Superintendent of Finance be, and he is hereby authorized, either by himself, or such person or persons as he shall from time to time, appoint for that purpose, to procure on contract, all necessary supplies for the army or armies of the United States, and also for the navy artificers, or prisoners of war, and also the transportation thereof: and all contracts or agreements heretofore made, or which shall be hereafter made by him, or persons under his authority, for the purposes aforesaid, are hereby declared to be binding on the United States."

On 7 May, 1782, a resolution was passed by Congress "authorizing the Superintendent of Finance to appoint two Inspectors—one for the main, and the other for the Southern army—whose duties should be to take care that the contracts for supplying rations be duly executed by the contractors; to supervise the expenditures of public property, and report any fraud, neglect of duty, or other misconduct by which the public property was wasted, or expense unnecessarily accumulated."

The office of Superintendent of Finance was abolished by an Ordinance of Congress, passed 28 May, 1784, and its duties, including those of furnishing supplies to the army, were devolved upon a Board of three Commissioners, (styled the Board of Treasury.)

By the Ordinance entitled, "An Ordinance for ascertaining the powers and duties of the Secretary of War," passed 27 January, 1785, it was made the duty of the Secretary of War to form estimates for all military stores, equipments and supplies, requisite for the military service; and for keeping up magazines, and to report the same to the Commissioners of the Treasury of the United States, that measures might be taken in due time for procuring the same.

On 12 April, 1785, Congress passed a resolution authorizing the raising of a force of 700 men, and directed

"That the Commissioners of the Treasury contract for the supply rations at such places, and in such quantities, as the Secretary of War shall judge necessary."

By the first section of the Act of the first Congress, entitled "An Act to establish an Executive Department, to be denominated the Department of War," approved 7 August, 1789, it was provided that there should be "an Executive Department, to be denominated the Department of War," and there should be a principal officer therein, who should be called the "Secretary of War," who should "perform and execute such duties as shall from time to time, be enjoined on, or entrusted to him, by the President of the United States agreeably to the Constitution, relative to \* \* \* warlike stores of the United States, or to such other matters respecting military or naval affairs as the President of the United States shall assign to said Department."

Although this Act empowered the President to entrust to the Secretary of War the duty of furnishing the army with "warlike stores," which of course included subsistence supplies, a contract was nevertheless made by the Secretary of the Treasury, "for the supplies for the army on the route from Fort Pitt," as late as 28 October, 1790. A few months later however, the discretionary power given to the President, to entrust to the Secretary of War the very appropriate duty of procuring "warlike stores," seems to have been exercised; for on 26 April, 1791, the Secretary of War entered into a contract with William Duer, for supplying the troops with provisions until their arrival at Fort Pitt."

By section 5 of the Act of 8 May, 1792, making alterations in the Treasury and War Departments, the duty of making "all purchases and contracts for supplying the army with provisions, clothing, supplies in the Quartermaster's Department, military stores, Indian goods, and all other supplies or articles for the use of the Department of War," was again devolved upon the Treasury Department.

On 23 February, 1795, an Act was passed creating "in the Department of the Treasury, an officer to be denominated 'Purveyor of Public Supplies,' whose duty should be, under the direction and supervision of the Secretary of the Treasury, to conduct the procuring and providing of all arms, military and naval stores, *provisions*, clothing, Indian goods, and generally all articles of supply requisite for the United States."

By section 3 of the Act of 16 July, 1798, the procurement of its own supplies was restored to the War Department. Sections 3 and 4 of this Act were as follows:

"SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That all purchases and contracts for supplies or services, for the military and naval service of the United States, shall be made by, or



under the direction of, the chief officers of the Departments of War and Navy, respectively, and all agents or contractors for supplies or services, as aforesaid, shall render their accounts for settlement to the accountant of the proper Department for which such supplies or services are required, subject, nevertheless, to the inspection and revision of the officers of the Treasury, in the manner heretofore prescribed.

"SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the Purveyor of Public Supplies, to execute all such orders as he may from time to time, receive from the Secretary of War, or Secretary of the Navy, relative to the procuring and providing of all kinds of stores and supplies; and shall render his accounts relative thereto, to the accountants of the proper Departments, which accounts shall be subject to the inspection and revision of the officers of the Treasury, as aforesaid."

By section 3 of the Act approved 16 March, 1802, entitled "An Act fixing the Military Peace Establishment of the United States," it was provided that there should be "three Military Agents, and such number of Assistant Military Agents, as the President of the United States shall deem expedient, not exceeding one to each military post; which Assistants shall be taken from the line." The duties of these Military Agents were defined by section 17 of the same Act, as follows:

"That it shall be the duty of the Military Agents designated by this Act, to purchase, receive and forward to their proper destination, all military stores and other articles for the troops in their respective departments, and all goods and annuities for the Indians, which they may be directed to purchase, or which shall be ordered into their care by the Department of War. They shall account with the Department of War annually, for all the public property which may pass through their hands, and all the moneys which they may expend in discharge of the duties of their offices, respectively; previous to their entering on the duties of their offices, they shall give bonds, with sufficient sureties, in such sums as the President of the United States shall direct, for the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in them, and shall take an oath faithfully to perform the duties of their respective offices."

On 28 March, 1812, the Quartermaster's Department was re-established, a Purchasing Department was created; the office of Purveyor of Public Supplies was abolished; and provision made for the ultimate discontinuance of the Military Agency system.

The sections establishing the Purchasing Department were as follows:

"SEC. 4. That there shall be a Commissary General of Purchases, and as many Deputy Commissaries as, in the opinion of the President of the United States, the public service may require, to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate.

"SEC. 5. That it shall be the duty of the Commissary General of Purchases, under the direction and supervision of the Secretary of War, to conduct the procuring and providing of all arms, military stores, clothing, and generally all articles of supply requisite for the military service of the United States; and it shall be the duty of the Deputy Commissaries, when directed thereto, either by the Secretary of War, the Commissary General of Purchases, or, in case of necessity, by the Commanding General, Quartermaster General, or Deputy Quartermasters, to purchase all such of the aforesaid articles as may be requisite for military service of the United States."

On 13 March, 1813, an Act was approved providing that there should be an officer in the War Department, styled Superintendent General of Military Supplies, whose duty should be, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to keep proper accounts of all the military stores and supplies of every description purchased for or distributed to the army of the United States, and the volunteers and militia in the United States service; to prescribe the forms of all the returns and accounts of such stores and supplies purchased, on hand, distributed, used, or sold, to be rendered by the Commissary of Ordnance and officers in his Department, by the Commissary General of Purchases and his deputies, by the several officers in the Quartermaster's Department, by the Regimental Quartermasters, by the Hospital Surgeons and other officers belonging to the Hospital and Medical Departments, and by all other officers, agents, or persons who should receive, distribute, or be entrusted with, such stores and supplies; to call to account all such persons; to audit and settle all such accounts, and, in case of delinquency, to transmit the account, and to state the value of the articles unaccounted for by such delinquency, to the accounting officers of the Treasury, for final settlement and recovery of such value; to transmit all such orders, and, generally, to perform all such other duties respecting the general superintendence of the purchase, transportation,



safe-keeping, and accountability of military supplies and stores, as should be prescribed by the Secretary of War.

By section 8 of the Act creating the office of Superintendent General of Military Supplies, it was provided—

“That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby empowered, as he may deem it expedient, either to appoint, for the time being, a special Commissary or Commissaries, for the purpose of supplying by purchase or contract, and of issuing, or to authorize any officer or officers in the Quartermaster General’s Department to supply and issue, as aforesaid, the whole or any part of the subsistence of the army, in all cases where, either from want of contractors, or from any deficiency on their part, or from any contingency, such measure may be proper and necessary in order to insure the subsistence of the army, or of any part thereof; and such special Commissaries shall each, whilst employed, be entitled to the pay and emoluments of a Deputy Quartermaster General.”

On 11 April, 1818, the President approved an Act to regulate the staff of the army, which contained the following sections relating to subsisting the army:

“SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That after the first day of June, one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, the present system of supplying the army with rations be abolished, and that in lieu thereof there shall be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, one Commissary General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Colonel of ordnance, who shall, before entering on the duties of his office, give bond and security, in such sum as the President may direct, and as many assistants, to be taken from the subalterns of the line, as the service may require, who shall receive twenty dollars per month, in addition to their pay in line, and who shall, before entering on the duties of their office, give bond and security, in such sums as the President may direct. The Commissary General and his assistants shall perform such duties, in purchasing and issuing rations to the army of the United States, as the President may direct.

“SEC. 7. *And be it further enacted*, That supplies for the army, unless in particular and urgent cases the Secretary of War should otherwise direct, shall be purchased by contract, to be made by the Commissary General, on public notice, to be delivered on inspection, in the bulk, and at such places as shall be stipulated; which contract shall be made under such regulations as the Secretary of War may direct.”

This legislation, which virtually carried us back to where we were previous to the passage of the resolution of 10 July, 1781, abolishing the Commissariat and transferring its duties to the Treasury Department, laid the foundation of the present Subsistence Department; and the system then adopted of providing subsistence for the army has been continued without change to the present time, and with entirely satisfactory results both in peace and war.

The War of the Rebellion closed in the spring of 1865. The magnitude of the operations of the Subsistence Department is indicated by the following statement showing the amount of its disbursements for each of the four years of the war, and the total amount for the entire period:

From 1 July, 1861, to 30 June, 1862.....	\$48,799,521 14
From 1 July, 1862, to 30 June, 1863.....	69,537,582 78
From 1 July, 1863, to 30 June, 1864.....	98,666,918 50
From 1 July, 1864, to 30 June, 1865.....	144,782,969 41
Total amount.....	\$361,786,991 83

On 30 April, 1865, there were in service in the Subsistence Department the 29 officers of the permanent establishment and 535 Commissaries of Volunteers, making a total of 564 officers.

In referring to the operations of the Subsistence Department, in his annual report for 1865, the Secretary of War, Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, who had served continuously in that office since 13 January, 1862, said:

“During the war this branch of the service never failed. It answers to the demand, and is ever ready to meet the national call.”

No higher tribute could possibly have been paid to the efficiency of the Subsistence Department and its utility as a branch of the Military Establishment.



## PAY DEPARTMENT

---

The earliest legislation creating a Pay Department, is the resolution of the Continental Congress, in session at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 16 June, 1775, as follows

*"Resolved*, That there be one Paymaster General, and a deputy under him for the army in a separate department; that the pay for the Paymaster General himself be one hundred dollars per month, and for the Deputy Paymaster under him fifty dollars per month."

James Warren, of Massachusetts, was elected Paymaster General by Congress, on 27 June, 1775.

By resolution of 9 January, 1776, the Deputy Paymaster General was authorized to appoint two Assistant Paymasters, and it was required that all the troops of the Northern Department be paid in person by him or his assistants. On 4 April, 1776, General Washington addressed the President of Congress as follows: "Colonel Warren, Paymaster General, finding the army likely to be removed from hence, informed me the other day, that the situation of his affairs and engagements in the business of the colony are such, as to prevent him from personally attending the army; and offered, in case it should be required, to resign.

"This was rather embarrassing. To me it appears indispensably necessary that the Paymaster General, with his books, should be at or near headquarters. Indeed it is usual for the head of every department in the army, however dispersed that army may be, to be with the commanding general, keeping deputies in the smaller departments.

"On the other hand, Colonel Warren's merit and attachment to the cause are such, that I could do nothing less than desire, as some money must be left for the pay and contingent charges of the army which will remain here, that he would wait here till Congress shall be pleased to give their sentiments upon the matter."

Colonel Warren resigned soon after this, and his resignation was accepted by Congress on 19 April, 1776, and on 27th, William Palfrey, of Massachusetts, then Aid-de-Camp to General Washington, was appointed by Congress, Paymaster General of the army, and on 12 June, Ebenezer Hancock was appointed Deputy Paymaster General for the Eastern department.

Congress, on 9 July, 1776, resolved, "That Mr. Palfrey, late Aid-de-Camp of General Washington, have the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental Army," and on 16th, a regimental Paymaster for each regiment was provided, at a salary of \$26.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  per month, and by resolution of 10 October, regimental Paymasters were to have "the rank of First Lieutenants and rations as Captains."

Deputy Paymasters General were appointed by Congress for Virginia and Pennsylvania on 11 July, 1777, and for Georgia on 6 August. On 20th, the pay of the Paymaster General was increased to \$150, and that of the deputy under him to \$75 per month. By the resolution of 28 August, the Deputy Paymasters General of the Northern, Eastern and Southern departments were empowered to appoint assistants when necessary.

On 27 May, 1778, Congress resolved, "That the Paymaster of a regiment be chosen, by the officers of the regiment out of the Captains or subalterns, and appointed by warrant issued by the Commander-in-Chief, or the commander in a separate department." They were required to take charge of the clothing for the troops, and to distribute the same.

By resolution of 21 January, 1779, Congress directed that the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General should provide an office near headquarters, and on 29 May, the Paymaster General was required to keep his office in the place where Congress should, from time to time, hold its sessions. Authority was given for the employment of clerks,



directions for keeping regular books; and, in general terms, the duties of the office were defined. A Deputy Paymaster General was authorized, by the same resolution, for the army under the immediate command of General Washington.

On 12 November, 1779, Congress granted the sum of \$20,000 to Paymaster General William Palfrey, as a further compensation for past services, and allowed the Paymaster General salary at the rate of \$14,000 per annum until further order of Congress. Colonel Palfrey had filled the office of Paymaster General since April, 1776. "During this period he had exhibited such proofs of his talents for business, fidelity and devotedness to the cause of his country, that on 4 November, 1780, he was elected Consul General from the United States to France, an office at this time of much consideration, as it involved the duties of making extensive purchases of military and other supplies for the country, and an examination and settlement of all the accounts in which the United States were concerned with public and private agents in Europe, and which had been multiplying and accumulating since the commencement of the war.

"He sailed for France, but the vessel in which he took passage was lost at sea, and every one on board was supposed to have perished."\*

Colonel Palfrey was succeeded as Paymaster General by John Pierce, of Connecticut, who was elected to the office by Congress on 17 January, 1781.

General officers had been empowered by Congress to draw warrants on the Paymaster General for payment of troops under their command. On a report from the Secretary of War, to whom was referred a plan of the Paymaster General for the better regulation of the pay of the army, Congress, on 8 April, 1782,

*"Resolved,* That as all returns necessary to check the accounts of pay and rations, and to give full information of public issues of clothing and stores, are lodged at the War Office, the Secretary at War is hereby empowered and directed to issue his warrants on the Paymaster General, in favor of each regimental Paymaster, for the pay and rations which shall appear, on adjustment of their accounts, to be due to the regiments respectively, and to the head of each department, for the pay and rations due to such department; that the accounts for the pay and rations of each regiment, and of each department in the army, from 1 January, 1782, shall be made out at the end of every month, and be transmitted to the War Office for examination and warrants:

"That the manner of making the payments, of keeping the accounts, and the returns of the Regimental Paymaster be regulated by the Secretary at War:

"That the Paymaster General shall pay on the warrants of the Secretary at War, from such moneys as shall be put into his hands for the pay and rations of the troops, and to the orders of the Commander-in-chief, or officer commanding the Southern Army, from such moneys as shall be placed in his disposal for contingencies.

*"Resolved,* That all resolutions heretofore passed empowering general officers to draw warrants on the Paymaster General, except that empowering the officer commanding the Southern Army, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

*"Resolved,* That there be one Deputy Paymaster for the Southern Army:

"That there shall be one assistant allowed to the Paymaster General, who shall do the duties of a clerk:

"That the Paymaster General be, and he is hereby authorized to appoint his deputy and his assistant:

"That the Paymaster General immediately give bonds with two sureties, to the Superintendent of Finance, in the sum of \$15,000, for the faithful performance of his office."

The Paymaster General was authorized, on 16 May, to appoint a Deputy Paymaster to reside with the main army.

The Revolutionary Army was disbanded on 3 November, 1783, in pursuance of a proclamation issued by Congress on 18 October previous. On 1 April, 1785, Congress resolved that 700 troops were necessary for the protection of the north-western frontier, and on 12 April, 1785, specified the number which should be furnished by certain States, and provided that a Lieutenant should act as Paymaster.

The resolve of Congress of 20 October, 1786, increased the number to 2040 non-commissioned officers and privates. The army was fixed by the resolve of 3 October, 1787, at

1 Regiment of Infantry, 8 companies.

1 Battalion of Artillery, 4 companies.

\* Sparks' Writings of Washington.



Paymaster General John Pierce had been continued in service settling his accounts, and as Commissioner for settling the accounts of the army. The two offices were united by resolution of Congress of 23 March, 1787, as follows:

"Resolved, That the services and duties of Paymaster General be, and hereby are united with those of Commissioner of Army Accounts." John Pierce died in August, 1788.

The first session of the first Congress of the United States was held on 4 March, 1789, at New York.

The Act of 29 September, 1789, recognized the force authorized by the resolve of 3 October, 1787, "to be the establishment for the troops in the service of the United States." The pay and allowances were to be the same as had been established by the resolution of 12 April, 1785.

The Act of 30 April, 1790, directed an increase of the force, and provided a Paymaster for the battalion of artillery.

After the death of John Pierce in 1788, the duties of the office of Paymaster General were administered by Joseph Howell, Jr., Commissioner of Army Accounts, until a Paymaster for the army was provided by the Act of 8 May, 1792, as follows:

"Section 3. That there be a Paymaster to reside near the headquarters of the troops of the United States. That it shall be the duty of the said Paymaster, to receive from the treasurer, all the moneys which shall be intrusted to him for the purpose of paying the pay, the arrears of pay, subsistence, or forage, due to the troops of the United States. That he shall receive the pay abstracts of the Paymasters of the several regiments or corps, and compare the same with the returns or muster rolls which shall accompany the said pay abstracts. That he shall certify, accurately, to the commanding officer, the sums due to the respective corps, which shall have been examined as aforesaid, who shall thereon issue his warrant on the said Deputy Paymaster, for the payment accordingly. That copies of all reports to the commanding officer, and the warrants thereon, shall be duly transmitted to the office of the accountant of the War Department, in order to be there examined, and finally adjusted at the Treasury. That the said paymaster shall give bond in the sum of \$20,000, with two sufficient sureties, for the faithful discharge of his duty; and he shall take an oath faithfully to execute the duties of his office. That the compensation to the said Paymaster shall be \$60 monthly, with the same rations and forage as a Major."

Caleb Swan, of Massachusetts, was appointed Paymaster of the army on 3 May, 1792, and continued in the office until 30 June, 1808.

Act of 9 May, 1794, directed the raising of 764 enlisted men, to be incorporated with the corps of artillery, and to be denominated the corps of Artillerists and Engineers, of four battalions, with an Adjutant and Paymaster to each battalion.

A Paymaster General was provided by the Act approved 30 May, 1796, and it was further provided that Paymasters of regiments should be appointed from the subalterns of their respective regiments. The general staff authorized by the Act was to continue in service until 4 March following, and no longer.

Act of 3 May, 1797, to amend and repeal in part the previous Act, provided for a Paymaster General.

A regiment of artillerists and engineers was provided by the Act of 27 April, 1798, with an Adjutant and Paymaster to each battalion.

The Act of 28 May, 1798, to raise a provisional army, provided for the employment of a Paymaster General, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, who should have the rank, pay, and emoluments of a Lieutenant Colonel.

The Act of 16 July, 1798, to augment the army of the United States, provided for the appointment of one Paymaster to each regiment.

The Act for the better organizing of the troops of the United States, and for other purposes, approved 3 March, 1799, provided for one Paymaster to each regiment of cavalry, artillery and infantry. The same Act provided for the appointment of Deputy Paymasters, and prescribed the bond to be given by the several Regimental Paymasters, as follows:

"Sec. 15. That the Paymaster General of the armies of the United States, shall always quarter at or near the headquarters of the main army, or at such place as the Commander-in-Chief shall deem proper; and that, to the army on the Western frontiers, and to detachments from the main army, intended to act separately for a time, he shall appoint Deputy Paymasters, who shall account to him for the money advanced



to them, and shall each give a bond, in the sum of \$15,000, with sufficient sureties, for the faithful discharge of their duties respectively, and take an oath faithfully to execute the duties of their offices; and the several Regimental Paymasters shall also give bond, in the sum of \$5000, with one or more sufficient sureties, and take an oath, as aforesaid, for the faithful discharge of the duties of their offices respectively; and that the Paymaster General shall receive \$80 per month, with the rations and forage of a Major, in full compensation for his services and travelling expenses; and the deputy, in addition to his pay, and other emoluments, \$30 per month, in full compensation for his extra services and travelling expenses."

Act of 16 March, 1802, fixing the military peace establishment, provided that from and after 1 June, 1802, the peace establishment should be composed of one regiment of artillerists, two regiments of infantry, and a corps of engineers. Section 3 of this Act provided "one Paymaster of the army, seven Paymasters and two assistants, to be attached to such districts as the President of the United States shall direct, to be taken from the line of commissioned officers, who, in addition to their other duties, shall have charge of the clothing of the troops." With pay as follows: "To the Paymaster of the army, \$120, without any other emolument, except such stationery as may be requisite in his department, and the use of the public office now occupied by him; each Paymaster attached to districts, \$30, and each assistant to such Paymaster \$10, in addition to his pay in the line."

Section 13 of this Act provides, "That the said corps shall be paid in such manner that the arrears shall at no time exceed two months, unless the circumstances of the case shall render it unavoidable."

Section 16. "That the Paymaster shall perform the duties of his office, agreeably to the direction of the President of the United States, for the time being: [*and before he enters on the duties of the same, shall give bonds, with good and sufficient sureties, in such sums as the President shall direct, for the faithful discharge of his said office*; and shall take an oath to execute the duties thereof with fidelity; and it shall, moreover, be his duty to appoint from the line, with the approbation of the President of the United States, the several Paymasters to districts and assistants prescribed by this Act; and he is hereby authorized to require the said Paymasters to districts, and assistants to enter into bonds, with good and sufficient surety, for the faithful discharge of their respective duties."]

The Act of 16 March, 1802, seems to have done away with regimental and battalion Paymasters, but the office was again created by the Act of 12 April, 1808, which provided an additional military force of five regiments of infantry, one of riflemen, one of light artillery, and one of light dragoons, with one Paymaster to each regiment, with \$10 per month in addition to pay in the line, and \$6 for forage when not furnished in kind.

Caleb Swan resigned as Paymaster of the army on 30 June, 1808, and was succeeded by Robert Brent, of the District of Columbia.

The Act of 11 January, 1812, provided one Paymaster to each of the ten regiments of infantry, two of artillery and one of light dragoons raised by that Act. The Act of 29 April, 1812, provided a Paymaster for the Corps of Engineers, to be taken from the subalterns. This was repealed by the Act of 5 July, 1838, which provided for transfer of the Paymaster of the Corps of Engineers to the Pay Department of the army.

The Act of 16 May, 1812, provided "That the President of the United States be, and he hereby is, authorized and empowered to appoint as many District Paymasters, as in his judgment, the service may require; and, if such Paymasters are taken from the line of the army, they shall, respectively, receive \$30 per month, in addition to their pay in the line: *Provided*, The same shall in no case exceed the pay and emoluments of a Major; and, if not taken from the line, they shall receive the same pay and emoluments as a Major of infantry."

Section 2. "That the President of the United States be, and he hereby is, authorized and empowered to appoint a Paymaster to each regiment on the peace establishment, who shall receive the same pay and emoluments as a Captain of the regiment to which he belongs: *Provided*, That all district and regimental Paymasters shall be subject to the rules and articles of war, and give such bonds to the United States as the Secretary for the Department of War may direct, for the faithful performance of their duties. And it shall be the duty of the commanding officer, when requested by the Paymaster,



to furnish a capable non-commissioned officer or soldier to aid him in the discharge of his duty, who, while so employed, shall receive double pay."

The Act of 26 June, 1812, provided that there be one Paymaster to each regiment authorized by that Act. And the Act of 6 July, 1812, authorized the President to appoint one Deputy Paymaster General from the line, to any army, other than that in which the Paymaster of the army shall serve, with \$50 per month in addition to his pay in the line, and assistant deputies, (not exceeding three to each department,) as the public service may require, who shall in like manner, be taken from the line, and who shall each be entitled to \$30 per month, in addition to his pay and other emoluments, which shall be in full compensation for his extra services."

The Act of 29 January, 1813, provided one Paymaster for each regiment raised under that Act, and the Acts referred to therein; as does the Act of 10 February, 1814, entitled "An Act to raise three regiments of riflemen."

Section 20 of the Act of 30 March, 1814, provided "That in no case shall the District Paymasters or Quartermasters of any grade be taken from the line of the army," and this Act does not provide regimental or battalion Paymasters for the organization created by it.

The Act of 18 April, 1814, fixed the annual salary of the Paymaster of the army at \$2000, and allowed a sum for clerk hire and contingent expenses of office. Also, authorized the appointment of Assistant District Paymasters, and defined the duties of Paymaster, District and Assistant District Paymasters.

The Act of 3 March, 1815, reduced and fixed the military peace establishment at 10,000 men, and provided that there should be one Paymaster to each regiment, to be taken from the subalterns of the line.

By this Act, the office of District and Assistant District Paymaster was abolished, but the Act did not affect the office of Paymaster of the army, or of Deputy Paymaster General. By Executive General Orders of 17 May, 1815, two Deputy Paymasters and two Assistant Deputy Paymasters were provisionally retained.

The Act of 24 April, 1816, organizing the general staff and making further provisions for the army of the United States, provided for a Pay Department as follows:

Section 3. "That the Pay Department shall consist of one Paymaster General of the army, with the annual salary of \$2500, and that, in addition to regimental Paymasters, there be appointed one Paymaster to each battalion of the corps of artillery, who, as well as the regimental Paymasters, in addition to the regular and punctual payment of their respective regiments or corps, shall discharge the duties of District Paymasters within such district as shall, from time to time, be assigned them by the Paymaster General, under the direction of the Secretary of War. *Provided*, That regimental and battalion Paymasters may be taken either from the subalterns of the army or citizens, and appointed by the President of the United States. *Provided also*, That regimental and battalion Paymasters shall receive the pay and emoluments of Major, and shall be allowed a capable non-commissioned officer as clerk, who, while so employed, shall receive double pay, and the actual expense of transportation while travelling under orders in the discharge of his duty."

Section 4 of this Act defines the duties of regimental and battalion Paymasters.

Section 6 prescribes that good and sufficient bonds shall be given.

Robert Brent resigned as Paymaster General on 28 August, 1819, and was succeeded by Nathan Towson, of Maryland. Colonel Towson was appointed Colonel Second Artillery, on 1 June, 1821, but his appointment was negated by the Senate. On the appointment of Colonel Towson to the artillery, 1 June, 1821, Daniel Parker, of Massachusetts, then Adjutant and Inspector General of the army, was appointed Paymaster General, but was superseded on 8 May, 1822, by the re-appointment of Colonel Towson, who continued in office as Paymaster General of the army until the date of his death.

Section 9 of the Act of 2 March, 1821, provided, "That there shall be one Paymaster General, with the present compensation, and fourteen Paymasters, with the pay and emolument of regimental Paymasters."

Section 4 of the Act of 14 July, 1832, provided, "That it shall be the duty of the District Paymasters of the army of the United States, in addition to the payments required to be made by them to the regular troops, to make payment to all other troops



in the service of the United States, whenever required thereto by order of the President.

Section 2 of the Act of 2 March, 1833, authorized the Secretary of War to allow, and pay District Paymasters a commission, not exceeding one per centum upon the amounts paid by them respectively, to the militia ordered into the service of the United States according to law.

The Act of 4 July, 1836, authorized the appointment of three Paymasters, and provided for the detail of any of the army to the duty of Paymaster, when volunteers or militia were called into service.

This is replaced in part by section 25 of the Act of 5 July, 1838, and modified by section 31 of the same Act, which prohibits the separating of any officer of the line of the army, employed as Paymaster from his regiment or company. (See R. S. Sec. 1224.)

Section 24 of Act of 5 July, 1838, provides: "That hereafter the officers of the Pay and Medical Departments of the army shall receive the pay and emoluments of officers of cavalry, of the same grades respectively according to which they are now paid by existing laws."

Section 25 provides for a temporary expansion of the Pay Department whenever militia or volunteers are called into service, as follows:

"That when volunteers or militia are called into the service of the United States, so that the Paymasters authorized by law shall not be deemed sufficient to enable them to pay the troops with proper punctuality, it shall be lawful for the President to appoint as many additional Paymasters as he shall deem necessary, who shall perform the same duty, give the same bond, be subject to the same liability, and receive the same pay and emoluments, as are now provided for Paymasters of the army: *Provided, however,* That the number so appointed shall not exceed one for every two regiments of militia or volunteers: *And provided also,* That the persons so appointed shall continue in service only so long as their services are required to pay militia and volunteers."

Under the authority given by the foregoing section of the Act of 5 July, 1838, the Pay Department was increased during the War with Mexico and the War of the Rebellion, by the appointment of a number of additional Paymasters, sufficient for the payment of the volunteer force called into the service of the United States. They were discharged on the disbandment of the volunteer troops.

Section 9 of the Act of 7 July, 1838, allowed the Paymaster General and Surgeon General of the army, the additional rations for every five years' service, granted by the Act of 5 July, 1838.

The Act of 17 June, 1846, authorized an increase of three Paymasters.

The department was again increased by section 12 of the Act of 3 March, 1847, which authorized the President "to add to the Pay Department of the army, two Deputy Paymaster Generals, with the pay and allowances each, of a Deputy Quartermaster General, and ten Paymasters, with the pay and allowances each, of a Paymaster of the army; and the officers so appointed shall give such bonds as the President shall from time to time direct: *Provided,* That the Deputy Paymaster Generals shall, in addition to paying troops, superintend the payment of armies in the field.

The ten Paymasters appointed under this Act were to be disbanded on 4 March, 1849, under section 8 of the Act of 19 July, 1848.

Section 13: "That the officers of the Pay Department shall have rank corresponding with the rank to which their pay and allowances are assimilated: *Provided,* That Paymasters shall not in virtue of such rank be entitled to command in the line or other staff departments of the army: *Provided also,* that the right to command in the Pay Department, between officers having the same rank, shall be in favor of the oldest in service in the department, without regard to the date of commission under which they may be acting at the time."

The last proviso of this section being sequent upon the Act of 15 May, 1820, which required a re-appointment every four years, is obsolete, rank being determined by date of commission or appointment.

Section 14. "That all Paymasters hereafter to be appointed by the President, for the volunteer service of the United States, shall be nominated to the Senate for confirmation to such office."



The Act of 12 August, 1848, authorized the Paymaster General to allow to any Paymaster of the army, who had been employed in the payment of volunteers, during the War with Mexico, a commission not exceeding one-half of one per centum, on all sums disbursed by them to volunteers, provided said commission did not exceed \$1000 per annum, from commencement to close of the war.

The Act approved 2 March, 1849, provided "that the Pay Department of the army shall consist of a Paymaster General, who shall have the rank of Colonel, and the same pay and allowances as are at present provided by law, and the same tenure of office as the heads of other disbursing departments of the army; two Deputy Paymasters General, with the same rank, pay and allowances as are now provided by law for such officers, and the same tenure of office as officers of like grade in other disbursing departments of the army; and twenty-five Paymasters, with the same rank, pay and allowances as are now provided by law for such officers, and the same tenure of office as officers of like grade in other disbursing departments of the army. That it shall be the duty of all disbursing officers of the Pay Department to renew their bonds, or furnish additional security, at least once in four years, or as much oftener as the President may direct.

"That the officers of the Pay Department, provided for by the first section of this Act, shall consist of the Paymaster General, the two Deputy Paymasters General now in commission, the fifteen paymasters who were in service under the Acts in force at the commencement of the War with Mexico, and ten Paymasters to be selected from the additional Paymasters now in service, and the thirteen Paymasters authorized by the Acts of 17 June, 1846, and 3 March, 1847."

There does not appear to have been any further legislation relative to the Pay Department, and the organization as provided by the above Act, continued until 1866. Colonel Nathan Towson, died at Washington, D. C., on 20 July, 1854, and was succeeded as Paymaster General, by the promotion of Colonel Benjamin F. Larned, of Massachusetts, then Deputy Paymaster General, who continued in office to the date of his death, at Washington, D. C., 6 September, 1862.

Colonel Timothy P. Andrews, of the District of Columbia, then Deputy Paymaster General, was promoted to be Paymaster General on 6 September, 1862, and continued in the office until he was retired on his own application, after forty or more consecutive years of service, in conformity with section 15 of the Act of 3 August, 1861. Colonel Andrews was succeeded by Benjamin W. Price, of Virginia, then Paymaster, who was appointed Paymaster General, 29 November, 1864, with the rank of Colonel, to 28 July, 1866, and of Brigadier General since that date. General Price was retired from active service on 1 January, 1872, in conformity with section 12 of the Act of 17 July, 1862.

Section 18 of the Act of 28 July, 1866, provided, "That the Pay Department of the army shall hereafter consist of one Paymaster General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General; two Assistant Paymasters General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonels of cavalry; two Deputy Paymasters General, with the rank, pay, and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonels of cavalry; and sixty Paymasters, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Majors of cavalry, to be selected from persons who have served as additional Paymasters."

Section 23 provides that the Paymaster General shall be appointed by selection from the corps to which he belongs.

Section 6 of the Act of 3 March, 1869, prohibited new appointments and promotions in the Pay Department, but was so far modified by the Act of 4 June, 1872, as to authorize the President to "appoint a Paymaster General, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel, to date from the time the appointee assumed the duties of the office, to fill the vacancy now existing."

Under the authority of the above Act, Benjamin Alvord of Vermont, then Paymaster, was appointed Paymaster General of the army, with the rank of Colonel, from 1 January, 1872.

Under the interdict on appointment and promotion, vacancies of the two Deputy Paymaster Generals have occurred, which *still exist*, and the number of Paymasters was reduced by the casualties of service to forty.

The Act of 2 March, 1875, established the number of Paymasters at fifty, and by the Act of 22 July, 1876, the rank of Paymaster General was made Brigadier General,



under authority of which General Alvord, the Paymaster General, was appointed Brigadier General.

Brigadier General N. W. Brown succeeded Brigadier General Benjamin Alvord, as Paymaster General, upon the retirement of Brigadier General Alvord, 8 June, 1880.

Under the laws now in force, the organization of the Pay Department of the army is as follows:

One Paymaster General, with the rank of Brigadier General.

Two Assistant Paymasters General with the rank of Colonel.

Two Deputy Paymasters General, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

Fifty Paymasters with the rank of Major.

NOTE.—For laws relative to organization of the Pay Department now in force, see Sections 1182 to 1194, inclusive, Revised Statutes, U. S., which went into operation 1 December, 1873, and the laws passed since that date, viz: Act of 2 March, 1875, 18 Stat., 338; Joint Resolution of 3 March, 1875, 18 Stat., 524; Act of 22 July, 1876, 19 Stat., 95.

---

## MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

---

The history of the Hospital Department of the army commences with the Siege of Boston, 1775, for the first legislative enactments of the Continental Congress only legalized what was already in existence, and gave a fixed organization to what the emergencies of occasion had called into being months before.

The Second Provincial Congress, of Massachusetts Bay, was at this time in session, and early foresaw the necessity that existed for action looking toward the proper care of the sick and wounded. With rare common sense, their first enactment provided for an examination of persons asking appointment as Surgeons, and on 8 May, 1775, they ordered:

“That the President *pro tempore*, Doctor Church, Doctor Taylor, Doctor Holten and Doctor Dansmore, be a committee to examine such persons as are or may be recommended for Surgeons of the army, now forming in this colony.” Doctors Baillies, Hall and Jones were subsequently added to the committee, and a proviso adopted that any three present should constitute a quorum.

Sixteen medical candidates presented themselves before this Board, and of this number six were rejected as “not qualified.” The subjects of the examination were Anatomy, Physiology, Surgery and Medicine.

After the Battle of Breed's Hill a hospital was established at Cambridge, and Doctor John Warren a brother and pupil of Doctor Joseph Warren, who fell while commanding the troops in that battle was placed in charge. He was soon after succeeded by Doctor Isaac Foster, of Cambridge, who was afterwards Deputy Director General.

About this time a Hospital was also established at Watertown, and another at Roxbury under the charge of Doctor Isaac Rand, and on 27 June a fourth, for the exclusive care of small-pox patients.

The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts exercised no supervision except over the troops from that province, while as time passed the forces from other States had assembled at Cambridge, and added to the aggregate of the army there formed, and the necessity that arose for a general medical, or as it was termed in the earliest legislative enactments, Hospital Department, and General Washington on 21 July, in a letter to the President of the Colonial Congress in session at Philadelphia, recommended the consideration of the Congress to the subject, but on 19 July Congress had anticipated this recommendation and appointed a committee consisting of Robert Treat Paine, of Massachusetts, Francis Lewis, of New York, and Henry Middleton, of South Carolina,



"to consider the method of establishing a Hospital," and they on 27 July reported a bill which was adopted creating a Hospital Department, and providing for the officers thereof.

Doctor Benjamin Church was elected Director General and Chief Physician, and resolved that Doctor Church have authority to appoint four Surgeons, and that the Surgeon's Mates be appointed by the Surgeons, not to exceed 20 in number.

There had been much talk of the appointment of the illustrious Warren to the position of Director General, but he preferred the more hazardous life of an active command in the field, and accepting a Major General's commission was killed at Breed's Hill.

Next to Warren, Doctor Church was universally regarded as the proper man for the position. He was a native of Boston, and had long enjoyed an enviable reputation both of a professional and personal character, and was a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts.

Doctor Church, however, did little or nothing to improve the efficiency of his Department, and numerous complaints were made to General Washington against him, and within three months of his appointment he was arrested on a traitorous correspondence with the enemy in Boston.

A Court of Inquiry was immediately ordered to investigate the circumstances, composed of the Commander-in-Chief, all the Majors and Brigadier Generals then on duty with the army, and Adjutant General Horatio Gates.

The following is the official record of its proceedings:

"At a council of war held at Headquarters, Cambridge, 3 October, 1775, present—

"His Excellency General Washington: Major Generals Ward, Lee, and Putnam: Brigadier Generals Spencer, Heath, Sullivan, Green, and Thomas: Adjutant General Gates.

"The General communicated to this Board, a discovery of a correspondence carried on with the enemy by Doctor Church, by letters in characters, which was deciphered by Rev. Mr. West, and laid the same letter before the members of the council.

"After considering and discussing the matter, it was determined to adjourn until tomorrow, and then that Doctor Church be examined.

"On 4 October, Council of War met: present as before, Doctor Church being sent for, and shown the letter in characters, was asked whether the said letter was written by him, to which he answered, he believed it was. He was shown the explanation of said letter as deciphered, and asked whether it was a true one, to which he answered in the affirmative. [The letter was addressed to Major Cane, in Boston, and contained a statement of the number and disposition of the American forces, assertions of his devotion to the cause of the Crown, and directions for continuing the correspondence.]

"Doctor Church then explained his intentions in writing said letter, as calculated to impress the enemy with a strong idea of our strength, and situation, in order to prevent an attack at a time when the Continental Army was in great want of ammunition, and in hopes of effecting the more speedy accommodation of the present dispute; and made solemn asseverations of his innocence.

"The General then asked the opinion of the Council severally, whether it did not appear that Doctor Church had carried on a criminal correspondence with the enemy; to which they unanimously answered in the affirmative. The question was then taken, and discussed what were the proper steps to be taken with respect to him, and after examining the articles of the Continental Army, and particularly the articles twenty-eight and fifty-one, it was determined from the enormity of the crime, and the very inadequate punishment, pointed out that it should be referred to the General Congress for their special direction, and that in the mean time he be closely confined, and no person visit him but by special direction."

The report of Washington to the President of Congress is as follows:

\* \* \* \* \*

"I have now a painful though necessary duty to perform, respecting Doctor Church, the Director of the Hospital. About a week ago, Mr. Secretary Ward, of Providence, sent up one Wainwood, an inhabitant of Newport to me, with a letter directed to Major Cane, in Boston, in occult letters, which he said had been left with Wainwood some time ago by a woman who was kept by Doctor Church. She had before pressed Wainwood to take her to Captain Wallace, Mr. Dudley, the Collector, or George Rowe, which he declined.



"She then gave him the letter with strict injunctions to deliver it to either of those gentlemen. He, suspecting some improper correspondence, kept the letter, and after some time, opened it, but not being able to read it, laid it up, where it remained until he received an obscure letter from the woman, expressing an anxiety as to the original letter. He then communicated the whole matter to Mr. Ward, who sent him up with the papers to me. I immediately secured the woman, but for a long time she was proof against every threat and persuasion to discover the author. However, at length she was brought to a confession, and named Doctor Church, I then immediately secured him, and all his papers. Upon the first examination he readily acknowledged the letter, and said it was designed for his brother, etc. The army and country are exceedingly irritated."

The first action taken by Congress was to elect a new Director General, and on 17 October elected Doctor John Morgan, of Philadelphia, to fill the vacant place. On 7 November, they passed the following resolution:

"That Doctor Church be close confined in some secure jail, in the Colony of Connecticut, without use of pen, ink and paper, and that no person be allowed to converse with him except in the presence and hearing of a magistrate of the town, or the sheriff of the county where he shall be confined, and in the English language, until further orders from this or a future Congress."

In accordance with this resolution he was removed to the jail in Norwich, Connecticut. Previous to this action however, his case had come up before the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts. On 2 November he was arraigned before that body.

He made an eloquent speech in his defence, in which he attempted to vindicate himself from any design unfriendly to his country, but it was all in vain, and he was unanimously expelled as a member of the House.

Confinement in jail had an unfavorable effect upon his health, and in the following January, Congress so far released the rigor of his imprisonment as to permit him "to be removed to some more comfortable place of confinement than that where he now is, if such can be found in the colony, and that for the advancement of his health, the said Doctor Church be permitted to ride out at proper seasons, under a trusty guard, who will be careful to prevent his conveying any correspondence, or doing any act prejudicial to the safety and welfare of the United Colonies." On 13 May, 1776, his health still failing, he was permitted to go to Massachusetts and be set at liberty, on condition of his giving a bond for one thousand pounds to appear for trial when called upon, and his parole that he would indulge in no treasonable practices. Soon after his release he sailed from Boston to the West Indies, but the vessel in which he took passage was never heard from again.

Doctor John Morgan, the successor of Doctor Church, was a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in Philadelphia in 1735. He was a pupil of Doctor John Redman, and on the completion of his medical studies entered the army, and served as a Surgeon during the French War.

In 1760, he went to Europe and pursued his studies with John Hunter, obtaining the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1764.

On his return in 1765, he found Shippen, the Bonds, and others engaged in founding a medical school in Philadelphia, and joining their enterprise, was elected to the chair of theory and practice of medicine. From this time until he re-entered the service, he was a leader among the literary and scientific men of that city, and he brought to his new position a cultured intellect, sound judgment in professional matters, and what was of the greatest value to the Continental cause, a ripe experience in military surgery, gained in early life in the struggles between the English and French for the possession of Canada. Doctor Morgan immediately after his appointment, proceeded to Cambridge and reported for duty, and at once re-organized the Hospital Department greatly to the advantage of the service.

The concentration of troops on the northern frontier caused the formation of a separate department, of which Major General Philip Schuyler was given command, and on 14 September, Congress appointed Doctor Stringer to be Director of the hospital, and Chief Physician in the Northern Department, with authority to appoint not exceeding four Surgeon's Mates as his assistants.

On 8 December, Congress authorized the appointment of Surgeons to the battalions then raising in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and in the following March, when a



number of regiments had been raised, enacted that each regiment should also have a Surgeon's Mate.

The winter of 1775-76 was a very severe one to the army, both at Cambridge and on the Northern frontier. The latter were insufficiently clothed and fed, and lacked a well organized Medical Department; they were disheartened by their unsuccessful attack on Quebec, and the loss of their Commander, and unaccustomed to the hardships of a soldier's life, they felt severely the trials of a winter's campaign. From the time of their retreat from Quebec, until they were concentrated at Ticonderoga, they suffered great loss from the ravages of small-pox.

The soldiers were in the practice of inoculating themselves. This was forbidden in general orders, but failed to stop the custom, and among the victims of the disease was Major General Thomas, who had been sent from Cambridge to command the army after the death of Montgomery. Another disease, which though not fatal, caused much distress and unfitted a large portion of the army for duty, was nostalgia; which first made its appearance after the defeat at Quebec, and did not leave the army until the excitement of an anticipated attack from Burgoyne in 1777, roused the troops from the ennui into which they had fallen in their dull camp life at Ticonderoga.

The troops at Cambridge during the summer and fall of 1775, had suffered from small-pox, but otherwise, taking into consideration the unparalleled circumstances under which they were assembled, and general deficiency of all the comforts to which they had been accustomed, had been healthy. With the advent, however, of troops from the Middle and Southern States, typhus and typhoid fevers and dysenteries made their appearance, and the sick lists increased rapidly.

On 23 September, 1775, the aggregate present and absent of the army was 19,365; and of these, 1886 were reported as "present sick," and 931 "absent sick," a total of 2817 on sick report—a ratio of 145.4 per thousand of mean strength.

In December, the number taken sick each week varied between 676 and 1500; the larger portion of whom were treated in general hospital, and nearly one-third in the one at Roxbury, which was reserved for small-pox patients. The hospitals were destitute of everything that was needed to render the men comfortable. Few of the Surgeons had any instruments, medicines were very scarce, and such necessary articles as old linen for bandages and compresses, tape, thread, needles, adhesive plaster, blankets, sheets, pillows, &c., were almost entirely wanting. In this emergency, Doctor Morgan appealed to the charity and patriotism of the inhabitants of the towns in the vicinity, and with success, for on the 1st of January, he issued a circular addressed "to the publick," in which he details the interest with which the good people of Concord, Sudbury, Bedford, &c., had supplied his wants, and tenders them the hearty thanks of the Hospital Department, for their much needed relief.

The sick of the army on the 2nd of March, numbered 2398 present and 367 absent; total 2765, out of an aggregate strength of 18,524.

The British having evacuated Boston, and in view of the movement of the greater portion of the army from the vicinity thereof, and a transfer of the seat of war to the Middle States, the following instructions were issued to Doctor Morgan by General Washington.

"As the Grand Continental Army, immediately under the command of his Excellency, General Washington, will as soon as it is practicable, be assembled at New York, you are with all convenient speed, to remove the General Hospital to that city." \* \* \*

"Reposing entire confidence in your care, diligence and zeal for the service, I remain satisfied of your best exertions for the public benefit.

"Given at Cambridge Headquarters, 3 April, 1776. GEORGE WASHINGTON."

About this time Congress passed an Act as follows:

"*Resolved*, That the number of Hospital Surgeons and Mates be increased, in proportion to the augmentation of the army, not exceeding one Surgeon and five Mates, to every 5000 men; to be reduced when the army is reduced, or when there is no further occasion for such a number."

The same enactment also increased the power of the Director General, by directing the several Directors of Hospitals and other subordinate officers, to make reports of expenses and returns of officers employed to him.

On 15 July, Congress elected Doctor William Shippen, of Philadelphia, to be Chief Physician to the flying camp of 10,000 men, which by a resolution of 6 June, they had established at Trenton, New Jersey. Previous to this, they had



elected Doctor Wm. Rickman, to be Director of the Continental Hospital, at Williamsburg, Virginia, and about the same time, Doctor Jonathan Potts, was appointed Surgeon in the Canada Department, (or at Lake George, as the General might direct,) with the understanding that the appointment was not to supersede Doctor Stringer.

The increase in the number of general hospitals, and some want of uniformity in the resolutions of Congress appointing these various directors, gave rise to controversies as to the official status of the Director General, and caused a bitter controversy between him and Doctor Stringer of the Northern Department, and that too at a time when the army was in the utmost distress, and upwards of 3000 men were on the sick report at Crown Point. The losses during and since the unfortunate campaign in Canada, from disease and desertion amounted to upwards of 5000 men.

Doctor Stringer reported to General Gates in a letter dated 24 July, 1776, that the men were literally dying for want of proper assistance and medical attendance. In one hospital at Fort George, the following was the return for the fortnight ending 26 July: admitted 1497; discharged 439; died 51; deserted 3.

Under these circumstances, a number of the officers, and Doctor Stringer among the rest, made application to the Director General for medicines; but he had received no official notice of either Dr. Stringer's or Doctor Potts' appointments, and was in doubt whether they could call upon him for assistance, and so wrote to Doctor Stringer.

However, he sent him medicines enough for six regimental chests, and also appointed surgeons and an apothecary for the Northern Hospital, on being informed of the absolute destitution they were in for medical officers.

This Dr. Stringer considered an infringement on his rights, and laid his complaints before Congress, and on 20 August, Congress resolved:

"That every director of a hospital, possess the exclusive right of appointing Surgeons and hospital officers of all kinds, agreeably to the resolutions of Congress of the 17th of July, in his own department, unless otherwise directed by Congress."

This for the time being settled the question in favor of the directors.

On 30 September, 1776, a resolution was passed which is of interest, being the first attempt on the part of Congress to legislate an enactment, which eventuated in the perfection of that system, which it may be truly said, has done more than anything else to maintain the high standard of the medical service of the army. The resolution was as follows:

"That it be recommended to the Legislatures of the United States, to appoint gentlemen in their respective States, skillful in physic and iurgery, to examine those who offer to serve as Surgeons or Surgeon's Mates in the army or navy; and that no Surgeon or Mate shall hereafter receive a commission or warrant to act as such in the army or navy, who shall not produce a certificate from some, or one of the examiners so to be appointed, to prove that he is qualified to execute the office.

During the latter part of the year 1776, a Congressional Committee had been investigating the affairs of every department of the army, and in consequence of their report, Congress on 9 January, 1777, passed a resolution:

"That Doctor John Morgan, Director General, and Doctor Samuel Stringer, Director of the Hospital in the Northern Department of the army of the United States, be, and they are hereby dismissed from any further service in said offices."

In regard to Doctor Stringer, it is much to be feared that the dismissal was but tardy justice for continual neglect of duty. General Gates had been very much dissatisfied with him for a long time, and had latterly confided everything to Doctor Jonathan Potts, who seems to have been an able and energetic officer. Doctor Stringer had, on 29 July, obtained permission to go to New York to procure the much needed supplies for the department, making at the same time a solemn promise to General Gates, that he would not delay an instant beyond what was absolutely necessary, in returning to his command, which was in very great distress for want of stores. Instead, however, of doing this he went on to Philadelphia, to discuss with members of Congress the disputed question of rank between Doctor Morgan and himself. He remained absent over two months, taking Boston en route back, during which time, as Doctor Potts writes, there was not enough lint or material for bandages in the whole army to dress the wounds of fifty men.

To the report of the committee, and the resolution dismissing Doctor Stringer, General Philip Schuyler, commanding the Northern Department, strongly objected in a letter to Congress.



Doctor Stringer was a warm and personal friend of General Schuyler's (from whom he had received his original appointment,) and the latter did not coincide with the strictures of General Gates on the conduct of the Director. His protest, however, only served to draw down the indignation of Congress upon himself, for on 15 March, 1777, they passed a series of resolutions censuring him in the severest manner for his interference, and placed it on record:

"That as Congress proceeded to the dismissal of Doctor Stringer, upon reasons satisfactory to themselves, General Schuyler ought to have known it to be his duty to have acquiesced therein.

"That the suggestion in Doctor Schuyler's letter that it was a compliment due to him to have been advised of the reasons of Doctor Stringer's dismissal, is highly derogatory to the honor of Congress, and that the President be directed to acquaint General Schuyler that it is expected that his letters for the future be written in a style more suitable, etc.

"That it is altogether improper and inconsistent with the dignity of Congress to interfere in disputes among the officers of the army, which ought to be settled, unless they can be otherwise accommodated, in a court martial agreeably to the rules of the army."

After the dismissal of Doctor Stringer, Doctor Potts became the senior medical officer in the Northern Department, and remained on duty as acting Director until the re-organization of the Hospital Department.

In considering the question of the dismissal of the Director General, it is a matter of gratification that we have the most positive proof that the dismissal was an unjust one, for while Doctor Morgan remained under the stigma of dismissal for upwards of a year afterwards, Congress, in answer to an elaborate memorial presented by him in his defence requesting an investigation into his conduct, on 18 September, 1778, referred the matter for investigation to a special committee, and on 12 June, 1779, the committee made their report, when the following preamble and resolutions were presented to Congress and unanimously passed:

"Whereas, By report of the Medical Committee, confirmed by Congress on 9 August, 1777, it appears that Doctor John Morgan, late Director General and Chief Physician of the General Hospital of the United States, had been removed from office on 9 January, 1777, by reason of the general complaint of persons of all ranks in the army, and the critical state of affairs at that time; and that the said Doctor John Morgan requesting an enquiry into his conduct, it was thought proper that a committee of Congress should be appointed for that purpose; and *whereas*, on the 18th day of September last, such committee was appointed, before whom the said Doctor John Morgan hath in the most satisfactory manner, vindicated his conduct in every respect as Director General and Physician in Chief, upon the testimony of the Commander-in-Chief, general officers, officers in the general Hospital Department and other officers in the army, showing that the said Director General did conduct himself ably and faithfully in the discharge of the duties of his office, therefore:

"Resolved, That Congress are satisfied with the conduct of Doctor John Morgan, while acting as Director General and Physician in Chief in the general hospitals in the United States; and that this resolution be published."

This was a very handsome apology for the wrong done, but even now they did not restore him to the army, and he retired to private life and died on 15 October, 1789, at the age of fifty-four years.

Among many striking characters furnished by our Revolutionary War, few are more admirable than that of John Morgan.

As a student he was laborious and painstaking; as a physician, learned far beyond most of his contemporaries; as a young surgeon in the British Army he acquired both knowledge and reputation.

"He was respected by the officers and beloved by the soldiers; and so great were his diligence and humanity in attending the sick and wounded who were the subjects of his care, that I well remember," says Benjamin Rush, "to have heard it said, that if it were possible for any man to merit honor by his good works, Doctor Morgan would deserve it for his faithful attendance upon his patients." He may be said to be the father of medical education in America, for while abroad he elaborated a plan for the institution of medical colleges in the colonies, and he sustained his views by an elegant and scholarly discourse on the subject at the commencement of the College of Phila-



delphia, on 31 May, 1765, and it was by his efforts, aided by Shippen and others, that the college was induced to establish a Medical Department.

When he had finally gone from it, the army found out how great a mind and true friend had been lost to its ranks; and all, from the Commander-in-Chief to the junior subaltern, united in their testimony before the Congressional Committee to relieve him from the aspersions cast upon his character by the malevolence of his enemies.

Congress made no appointment to fill the vacancy caused by the dismissal of Doctor Morgan, and in the interregnum that followed, Doctors William Shippen and John Cochran drew up a plan modelled on that of the British army, which they submitted to the Commander-in-Chief. Washington gave it his warm approval in a letter to the President of Congress, recommending it to the immediate consideration of Congress.

Congress in March, appointed a special committee, consisting of Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut, Jonathan Witherspoon, of New Jersey, Samuel Adams, of Massachusetts, Daniel Roberdeau of Pennsylvania, and Abraham Clark, of New Jersey, to devise ways and means for preserving the health of the troops.

The report of this committee was made the subject of debate, and several times recommitted, until 2 April, when the former committee were discharged and a new one appointed, consisting of Messrs. Elbridge Gerry, John Adams, and Thomas Burke.

On 7 April, they reported a bill which was substantially Doctor Shippen's plan, and which, after debate, was passed.

It definitely fixed the status of the Director General, by making him really the executive head of the Department. It directed that returns from the various hospitals be made at frequent periods by the officers thereof to him, and placed the regimental medical officers under a supervising officer of their own corps.

The number of officers created by this Act was very large, and it entirely re-organized the Medical Department of the army.

On 11 April, Congress proceeded to the election of officers of the Medical Department, called for by the new organization.

To the position of Director General, Doctor Philip Turner, of Connecticut, was at first nominated and elected, but before adjournment a reconsideration was moved, and it was urged with great propriety that the author of the plan had claims, not only of great distinction in his profession, but of previous service, which were superior to those of the others. Accordingly, a new election being held, Doctor William Shippen received the unanimous vote of all the thirteen States.

The positions in the *Middle Department* were filled as follows:

Physician General of the Hospital, Doctor Walter Jones, of Virginia.

Surgeon General of the Hospital, Doctor Benjamin Rush, of Pennsylvania.

Physician and Surgeon General of the army, Doctor John Cochran, of Pennsylvania.

In the *Eastern Department* the appointments were:

Deputy Director General, Doctor Isaac Foster of Massachusetts.

Physician General of the Hospital, Doctor Ammi R. Cutler, of New Hampshire.

Surgeon General of the Hospital, Doctor Philip Turner, of Connecticut.

Physician and Surgeon General of the army, Doctor William Burnett, of New Jersey.

For the *Northern Department*:

Deputy Director General, Doctor Jonathan Potts, of Pennsylvania.

Physician General of the Hospital, Doctor Malachi Treat, of New York.

Surgeon General of the Hospital, Doctor Forgue.

Physician and Surgeon General of the army, Doctor John Bartlett.

Doctor William Shippen, Junior, the successor of Doctor Morgan, as Director General, was the son of a distinguished physician of Philadelphia, where he was born in 1736.

His father was one of the founders of, and a trustee in the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and thither he sent his son to receive his academic education. He graduated with the highest honors in 1754, and after studying medicine for three years in his father's office, he went to Europe to take his degree.

In London, he resided in the family of John Hunter, and studied anatomy under his direction, and also studied under William Hunter.



From London he went to Edinburg, and placed himself under the tutelage of Cullen, graduating in 1761. Returning to America in 1762, he immediately commenced a course of lectures on anatomy in Philadelphia.

On the establishment of the Medical School in the College of Philadelphia, he was chosen to take the chair of anatomy, which he occupied until the war caused a suspension of the college in 1776, as before stated he entered the service of the United States, as Director of the flying camp established at Trenton, New Jersey, and was subsequently given the entire supervision over all hospitals on the west bank of the Hudson River.

Doctor Walter Jones, the Physician General of the Hospital in the Middle Department, was a native of Northampton County, Virginia. He received his medical education at Edinburg, enjoying the especial esteem of Cullen, and graduated in 1770.

He remained in the army but two months, and resigned to resume his practice in Virginia, and was succeeded by Doctor Benjamin Rush.

Doctor Benjamin Rush, Surgeon General of the Hospital in the Middle Department, was born near Philadelphia, 24 December, 1745.

He graduated at Princeton in 1760, when but fifteen years old, and then studied medicine for six years with Doctor John Redman, attending during this time the first course of anatomical lectures given by Shippen. He went to Edinburg, in 1766, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1768. After spending a year in the London and Paris hospitals, he returned to Philadelphia in 1769, and in the same year was elected Professor of Chemistry in the Medical School. He represented Pennsylvania in the Colonial Congress of 1776, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His reputation as a patriot, author, teacher and physician is too well known to need more than a passing mention in this place. As already stated he was soon transferred to the office of Physician General.

Doctor John Cochran, Physician and Surgeon General of the army in the Middle Department, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in Chester County in 1730, and at an early age studied medicine in a physician's office in Lancaster.

During the French War he served in the army in the position of Surgeon's Mate in the Hospital Department.

Washington had a high appreciation of his character, and it was chiefly owing to his recommendation that he received his appointment.

Writing to the President of Congress early in April, 1777, he says:

"If the appointments in the hospital are not filled up before the receipt of this, I would take the liberty of mentioning a gentleman whom I think highly deserving of notice, not only on account of his abilities, but for the very great assistance which he has afforded in the course of this winter, merely in the nature of a volunteer.

"The gentleman is Doctor John Cochran, well-known to all the faculty, and particularly to Doctor Shippen, who I suppose has mentioned him among the candidates.

"The place for which the Doctor is well fitted, and which would be most agreeable to him, is Surgeon General of the Middle Department. In this line he served all the last war in the British service, and has distinguished himself this winter, particularly in his attention to the small-pox patients, who but for him and Doctor Bond must have suffered much, if not been totally neglected, as there were no other medical gentlemen to be found. If the appointment of Surgeon General is filled up, that of Deputy Director in the Middle Department would be acceptable."

Doctor Isaac Foster, Deputy Director General in the Eastern Department was a Physician of high standing in the village of Charlestown, Massachusetts, where the Siege of Boston commenced, and had served in the army since the Siege of Boston.

Doctor Ammi R. Cutler, Physician General of the Hospital of the Eastern Department, was a native of North Yarmouth, Maine, and born in 1734. He graduated at Harvard in 1752, and studied medicine in the office of a Physician in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and served as a Surgeon in the frontier army against the Indians in 1755. In 1758, he served as a Surgeon of the New Hampshire troops at the Siege of Louisburg.

Doctor Philip Turner, the Surgeon General of the Eastern Department, was born in Norwich, Connecticut, 1740. He studied medicine at the age of nineteen, was appointed Assistant Surgeon to a provincial regiment under General Amhorst, at Ticonderoga. He remained in the service until 1763.

He re-entered military life as soon as the war broke out, and was the first Surgeon of the Connecticut troops at the Siege of Boston.



Doctor Shippen said of him, that neither in America nor Europe had he ever seen an operator that excelled him. He is reported to have been successful in eighteen out of twenty operations of lithotomy.

As before stated his great fame gained him the appointment of Director General in the re-organization, but motives of policy induced Congress to vote a reconsideration, and the position was given to Doctor Shippen.

Doctor William Burnet, Physician and Surgeon General of the army in the Eastern Department, was born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1730. He graduated in 1745, at the College of New Jersey, then located at Newark.

Doctor Jonathan Potts, Deputy Director General of the Northern Department, was a native of Pennsylvania, and graduated as a Bachelor of Physic at the College of Philadelphia, in 1768, when he delivered the valedictory address. He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1771. Congress thought so well of his service as to pass a resolution specially commending him, on 5 November of this year.

Doctor Malachi Treat, was a distinguished practitioner in New York City, and originally entered the army under the appointment of the Provincial Congress of his native State.

He had been for a long time one of the board of examiners for admission of candidates in the Hospital Department from New York.

Doctor John Bartlett and Doctor Forgue, seems to have been entirely unknown.

Doctor William Brown was elected by Congress to the vacancy caused by Rush's promotion. He was a native of Maryland, and was educated in medicine at the University of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1768.

Up to this time he had been in extensive practice at Alexandria, Virginia.

On 30 January, 1778, Doctor Rush resigned his commission as Physician General of the Hospital in the Middle Department, and was succeeded by Doctor William Brown.

After Washington became President he appointed him Director of the Mint in Philadelphia, an office which he held for fourteen years. He died on 14 April, 1813, aged sixty-eight years.

Doctor Charles McKnight was, on 21 February, 1778, elected to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Doctor Brown, and on 7 March, Doctor Cutler resigned.

In June, 1779, Doctor John Morgan, who had himself just been acquitted by Congress, preferred charges of malpractice against Doctor Shippen.

A court martial, ordered by Congress, honorably acquitted Dr. Shippen of every charge, and Congress approved the finding of the Court, and ordered Doctor Shippen's release.

On 21 January, 1780, Doctor William Brown resigned.

On 30 September, 1780, the Medical Department was again re-organized. The election of officers under the new law took place on 6 October.

William Shippen, Jr., was re-elected Director, and John Cochran was appointed Chief Physician and Surgeon in the army. The following were appointed chief hospital Physicians: James Craik, Malachi Treat and Charles McKnight. The other appointments were as follows: Purveyor, Thomas Bond; Assistant Purveyor, Isaac Ledyard; Apothecary, Andrew Craigie; Hospital Physicians and Surgeons, James Tilton, Samuel Adams, David Townshend, Henry Latimer, Francis Hagan, Philip Turner, William Burnet, John Warren, Moses Scott, David Jackson, Bodo Otto, Moses Bloomfield, William Eustis, George Draper, Barnabas Binney; and Surgeon to the regiment of invalids, Matthew Mans.

General Washington in a letter written to a member of Congress, dated 9 September, 1780, recommended the retention of Doctors Cochran, Craik, Latimer, Tilton, Hagan, Townshend, Jenifer, Craigie, as having a just claim to be continued in the service.

Doctor Thomas Bond belonged to a family illustrious in the annals of medicine in Philadelphia. His father was one of the founders of the college and hospital. Doctor Bond had seen continuous service with the army.

Doctor John Warren was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1753. He graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and studied medicine in the office of his brother, Doctor Joseph Warren. He settled in practice in Salem. When the war broke out, he entered the service as Surgeon to the Salem regiment of Massachusetts militia, marched with them to Lexington, and attended those wounded in that fight. After the Battle of Breed's Hill, he was appointed Hospital Surgeon in the army, and remained on duty as



such throughout the Siege of Boston, and until after the campaign in New Jersey. In 1777, he was placed in charge of the Hospitals in Boston and vicinity, a position which he retained until the close of the war.

Samuel Adams was a son of the distinguished Governor, Samuel Adams, of Massachusetts, and was born in Boston in 1751. He was educated at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1770. He studied medicine in Joseph Warren's office, in company with John Warren, David Townshend and William Eustis, and was admitted to practice in 1774. He was one of the earliest to enter the service, attending to the wounded at Lexington and Concord. Subsequently he was in charge of a general Hospital at Danbury, and remained in service throughout the war.

David Townshend was a fellow-student of the preceding, and like him, had been continuously with the army from the commencement of hostilities. He had performed efficient service in charge of Hospitals in the Northern Department, and during the campaign which ended with the surrender of Burgoyne.

William Eustis was born in Boston, in 1753. He graduated at Harvard in 1772, with the highest honors, and until the commencement of the Revolution, was a favorite student of Doctor Joseph Warren, who thought so highly of his abilities, that he secured him the appointment of Surgeon to the Massachusetts Artillery Regiment. He was appointed Hospital Surgeon after the removal of the army to New York, and had been continuously on duty ever since.

James Craik was a native of Scotland, who came to this country and entered the British army, soon after the completion of his education. He accompanied Washington soon after in an expedition against the French and Indians in 1754. At the time of receiving this present appointment he was in Rhode Island, conferring with Count Rochambeau, as to the establishment of Hospitals for the recently arrived French forces.

Bodo Otto was from Prussia, and received the degree of Bachelor of Physic in the College at Philadelphia, in 1771.

Moses Bloomfield was a native of Woodbridge, New Jersey, born in 1729. He had been for thirty years a practitioner of medicine in his native village, and been a member of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey.

On 3 January, 1781, three months after his re-election, William Shippen resigned the office of Director, and was succeeded by John Cochran.

The place lately held by Doctor Cochran, was filled on 3 March, by the promotion of James Craik, and that of Craik by the promotion of William Burnet.

Some time during the year 1780, Congress had provided that all officers who served to the close of the war, should be entitled to half pay for life. By some oversight this provision only extended to officers of the line, but on 3 January, 1781, Congress passed a resolution extending the privileges of half pay to medical officers on the following basis, viz:

Director, half pay of a Lieutenant Colonel; Chief Physician and Surgeons of the army, and all other officers, except Mates, the half pay of a Captain.

On 22 March, Congress extended the provisions of the Act, re-organizing the Medical Department, so as to include the South.

The officers elected under this Act, were Deputy Director, Doctor David Olyphant; Deputy Purveyor, Doctor N. Brownson; Chief Physician of the Hospital, Doctor Peter Fayssoux; Chief Physician of the army, Doctor James Brown; Hospital Physicians, Doctors Robert Johnson and William Reed.

On 20 September, chiefly through the exertion of Doctor James Tilton, Congress adopted an Act, providing for promotion by seniority in the Medical Corps.

Congress, after this, passed several Acts regulating the rank and allowance of medical officers. The last Act passed during the revolutionary period, relating to the Medical Department, was passed 1 January, 1783, and fixed the pay and subsistence of medical officers as follows

Director; one hundred and two dollars pay per month, and sixty dollars subsistence.  
Deputy Director and Physician, each, one hundred dollars pay, and forty-eight dollars subsistence.

Surgeons, each ninety dollars pay, and forty dollars subsistence.

Apothecary and Purveyors, each ninety-two dollars pay, and thirty-two dollars subsistence.



Deputy Apothecary and Deputy Purveyors, each, fifty-nine dollars pay, and sixteen dollars subsistence.

Mates, each, forty-two dollars pay, and twelve dollars subsistence.

The surrender of the army under Cornwallis had now taken place, and Congress resolved on 22 March, 1783, that in lieu of the half pay for life, allowed by the resolution of 21 October, 1780, the veterans shall be entitled to five years full pay on discharge, or an equivalent in securities, with interest at six per cent.

The officers of the Hospital Department were permitted collectively to refuse or accept this offer.

The reduction of the army took place rapidly in 1783, and on 26 September, the Commander-in-Chief was authorized to grant furloughs to such of the medical staff whose services were no longer necessary. This was equivalent to a practical disbandment of the Hospital Department.

On 2 June, 1784, Congress, after an animated debate adopted the following resolution:

"That the commanding officer be, and he is hereby directed to discharge the troops now in the service of the United States, except twenty-five privates to guard the stores at Fort Pitt, and fifty-five to guard the stores at West Point and other magazines, with a proportionate number of officers, no officer to remain in service above the rank of Captain, and those privates to be retained who were enlisted on the best terms; provided Congress before its recess shall not take other measures respecting the disposition of those troops."

Before closing this division of the subject, the duty remains of tracing the career of some of the distinguished men who held important positions in the corps, and who, by their energy and fidelity under the most discouraging circumstances, had contributed to the cause of American Independence, as much though in a less brilliant way, as those who fought its battles.

Of some of those who occupied prominent positions, we are without any information; of others, the subsequent career was so distinguished as to form part of the history of the country.

John Cochran, Director of the army, after his discharge from the service, removed to the city of New York, and pursued the practice of his profession; when Washington became President, he appointed him Commissioner of Loans for the State of New York, which office he held for some years, when a stroke of paralysis put an end to his usefulness, and he retired to Palatine, Montgomery County, New York, where he passed the decline of his life. He died on 6 April, 1807.

James Craik settled in practice at Port Tobacco, Maryland, but soon after at the urgent request of General Washington, he removed to the neighborhood of Mount Vernon. In 1798, when war was threatened with France, he was appointed Physician General to the army, but held the position but a very short time, returning to Mount Vernon, where he was soon called on to attend the death-bed of Washington. He died on 6 February, 1814.

William Eustis returned to Boston and commenced practice, but abandoned it again in 1787, to serve as surgeon of a regiment of militia, raised to defend the frontier against the Indians.

He then resumed practice to leave it for the third time, as Surgeon to the forces employed in the suppression of Sharp's Rebellion. He then went into political life, and in 1800, was elected to Congress from Massachusetts. In 1809, he was appointed in the Cabinet of President Madison, as Secretary of War, an office which he held until after the surrender of Hull. In 1815, he went abroad as Minister to Holland, and on his return was re-elected to Congress for four sessions, when he succeeded Governor Brooks in the executive chair of Massachusetts. He died in 1825.

John Warren settled in Boston, and rose to the highest eminence in his profession. He became the most celebrated surgeon in New England, and was the first Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in the Harvard Medical College. He died on 4 April, 1815.

Philip Turner practiced in Norwich, Connecticut, until 1800, when he removed to New York City. Soon after this he was re-appointed in the army as a Staff Surgeon, and was permanently stationed in New York Harbor until his death, which took place in 1815.

James Tilton occupies an important place in our history as the Physician General of the army, in the War of 1812-15.



Of the subsequent career of the rest of the Surgeons of the Revolutionary Army, but little can be said. Malachi Treat practiced in New York, and fell a victim to his devotion to his duty, as Health Officer of the port, dying of yellow fever in one of the epidemics in that city.

David Townshend lived to a great age in Boston honored by all.

The remainder passed from public view with their withdrawal from the army, and we hear no more of them. Of the few who composed the corps at its re-organization in 1780, we have seen that a considerable number rose to high distinction either in professional or political life; it is not to be wondered at, that the lives of some should have been unrecorded, passed as they doubtless were in the quiet routine of medical practice.

It has seemed proper to sketch fully the origin of the Medical Department. Its history from the close of the Revolutionary War to 1861, it will only be possible to give an outline of, and as the official history of each of its officers is given in the body of the work, it is unnecessary to refer to them in detail.

The Act of 2 June, 1784, partially left the United States without an army. From 1784 to 1789, there was no Medical Department recognized by the Government, and what medical officers were required were employed by the States furnishing troops for use in guarding western posts.

On 29 September, 1789, the first Congress of the United States, in session at New York, enacted that a corps of 700 rank and file should be organized. Richard Allison, of Pennsylvania was appointed Surgeon of this corps. From this time up to 1798, medical officers were appointed for regiments as they were authorized by Congress.

In 1798, war being imminent with France, Congress authorized a large increase in the military forces of the country, and provided for the appointment of a Physician General, and at the earnest request of General Washington, James Craik, of Virginia, was selected.

In 1800, it became a matter of certainty that there would be no war, and Congress passed a bill directing the discharge of nearly all troops raised for the increase of the army. Doctor Craik was mustered out together with all medical officers, except six Surgeons and twelve Surgeon's Mates.

In 1812, Congress passed an Act authorizing an additional military force, which was necessitated by the war with Great Britain, and Doctor James Tilton, of Delaware, was appointed Physician and Surgeon General, and Francis Le Barron, of Massachusetts, was appointed Apothecary General, and the Medical Corps was largely increased.

During the War of 1812 the Medical Corps of the army performed faithful and efficient service, as the records of the Department amply show.

In March, 1815, the army was reduced and a large proportion of the medical officers who had performed faithful service throughout the war, retired to private practice, among them was Doctor Tilton, who carried with him into his retirement, the admiration and good will of all his subordinates in the Medical Department, and the respect of his superiors in the War Department.

In 1818, Congress passed a bill re-organizing the General Staff of the army, and many changes were made in the Medical Department, Hospital Surgeon, Joseph Lovell, was appointed Surgeon General.

The passage of the Act of 14 April, 1818, has generally been considered as the commencement of the modern history of the Medical Corps. This is true to the extent, that from that date, by the appointment of a Surgeon General, and the assumption of direct authority over the officers by that official, a great change was made in the responsibility of the Medical Staff, in their accountability for public property, and in the collection and preservation of the records pertaining to their duties. Nevertheless the organization of the Department was not essentially different from what it had been for many years before, the only material change being the consolidation of the hospital and garrison medical officers under the denomination of Post Surgeons. It was not until the reduction of the army in 1821, that the corps assumed the form which it has retained without decided alteration to the present time. It has therefore been thought better to close the history of the Department under the old *regime*, with the general reduction of the army in 1821, and the abrogation of regimental medical officers. This event will be considered more in detail hereafter.



It will be proper before doing so, to give a brief statement from such information as is now attainable, of the expenses of the medical Department previous to this period, as a comparison of those with subsequent years will be of value in estimating in one respect the relative efficiency of the different organizations. Under the establishment of 1802, the average appropriation for the Medical Department was \$13,500 per annum, or about \$4.00 per man, for every soldier in service. With the increase of the army in 1808, the expenses arose to \$50,000 per annum, or about \$5.00 per man. Of the cost of the Department during the war, no reliable figures have been found, but in the years 1816-18, under the military peace establishment of 1815, the appropriations averaged \$95,382 per annum, or about \$7.00 per man, while after the re-organization of the staff in 1818, they were reduced to \$39,104 per annum, or only about \$3.00 for each soldier in service. Commenting on this great variation in the expense of this branch of the staff, Surgeon General Lovell remarks (Letter to the Secretary of War, 28 November, 1822.)

"In explanation of this great difference in expense, it may be proper to add that a perfect system of responsibility for all public property, from the period of its purchase to that of its expenditure, has been established in this office; that the returns of the Surgeons of every article, are regularly rendered and examined, and full receipts required in the case of every transfer before their accounts are settled. This, with the plan of purchasing adopted, and of paying all bills without advancing money, absolutely precludes the possibility of fraud, extravagance or undue expenditure. It may also be remarked, that during the last four years, our military hospitals have been regularly and abundantly furnished with every article of furniture, medicine, stores, etc., necessary for the comfort, convenience and recovery of the sick, to which, as well as to the skill and attention of the Surgeons, the quarterly reports bear ample testimony."

Doctor Lovell, served as Surgeon General, to 4 June, 1836, and during his term of office many changes occurred in the Medical Department. He died 17 October, 1836.

Throughout his official career he had gained the universal respect, admiration and affection of all with whom he associated. He was succeeded as Surgeon General, by Surgeon Thomas Lawson, who served as Surgeon General during the War with Mexico, and up to the commencement of the rebellion, and the experience gained by the Medical Department during the period of his occupancy of the office of Surgeon General, was sure to be of value in the conflict in which they were called on to participate, and the prestige gained by the corps in the past, gave favorable augury for success in the future.

The time has not yet arrived to write an impartial history of the Rebellion, either in its political or personal aspects. The events are too recent and too many of the prominent actors therein still living to render it possible to give in detail every circumstance connected even with the comparatively uneventful record of the services of the Medical Corps, without trenching on matters which might give rise to controversy, and hence be foreign to the object of this sketch. Enough will be written to show that the Medical Department maintained its high standard of efficiency, gaining new laurels in every campaign and possessing at the close of the war the admiration of the profession throughout the world. The details of hospital construction and management, the conduct of field ambulance service, the record of the vast variety of wounds and injuries treated and of the immense number of camp diseases which came under the observation of the medical officers; these and kindred topics have been entrusted to the abler hands who are engaged in writing the "Medical and Surgical History of the War," and hence anything more than a passing reference to them is rendered unnecessary in these pages.

On 1 January, 1861, the Medical Corps consisted of one Surgeon General, thirty surgeons and eighty-three assistant surgeons. Of these, three surgeons and twenty-one assistant surgeons resigned to take part in the rebellion, and three assistant surgeons were dismissed for disloyalty. Five surgeons and eight assistant surgeons, natives of, or appointed from the States which took part in the rebellion, remained true to the flag. Considering the universal disaffection which prevailed throughout the service, and the strong pressure brought to bear on every man of southern birth in the army, these figures are exceedingly creditable to the Corps.

Very soon after the attack on Fort Sumter, and while troops were hurrying from all parts of the country to the defence of the Capital, the Surgeon General, whose long experience and military proclivities would have rendered his services invaluable in the



critical aspect of affairs, was compelled to leave the office where he had labored so faithfully for thirty-four years, and retire for his health to Norfolk, Virginia. In that place on 15 May, 1861, he was seized with a stroke of apoplexy and died in a few hours. He was the last of that gallant band of medical officers who had upheld the credit of the Corps under such difficult circumstances during the arduous campaigns of the second war with England. He had seen continuous service for forty-eight years, and had wielded his vigorous pen in the office of Surgeon General ever since the death of the lamented Lovell. Whatever may have been the judgment of his contemporaries on other points, no one denied him the possession of an extraordinary vigor of intellect, an industry which did not fail with advancing years, an ardent love for the military profession, and a high sense of the value of his Corps to the army; the determination to secure to it every right which his judgment thought just, and to weed out from it every member whom he considered to reflect no credit on its history. These traits of character brought him frequently in collision both with his superiors in the War Office and his subordinates in the army, but he was dismayed neither by authority nor influence in the prosecution of a favorite design or the establishment of a cherished plan. Consequently, while the energy of his character, the sincerity of his purpose and the ability of his administration caused him to be officially respected, he possessed none of those traits which had endeared Lovell to the entire army, and lacked that personal magnetism which obtains for those in high position the confidence and love of their subordinates. He was thoroughly conversant, from long service in camp and garrison, with all the details of a medical officer's duties, was a skilful surgeon and experienced hygienist, and in the long war waged by the Medical Corps for their rights of rank in the army was perhaps the fittest man to lead them to final success. The Medical Staff can well forget his defects, in recalling the great services he rendered in the long series of years during which he filled the position of Surgeon General.

On receipt of official information of his death the War Department issued the following order:

"WAR DEPARTMENT,

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Washington, May 20, 1861.*

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23.

"It is with pain that the Secretary of War announces to the service the loss of a distinguished veteran officer, the late Surgeon General THOMAS LAWSON of the army, who died at Norfolk, Virginia, on the 15th instant.

"Having in 1811 resigned from the navy, where he had served two years, Dr. Lawson passed immediately into the army—a service with which, from that time, he has been uninterruptedly connected. Full of a military fire, which not even the frosts of age could quench, and of a zeal for the honor of his profession which made his administration of the Medical Department a model of inflexibility, efficiency and economy, he never spared himself, and was always prompt to volunteer his services wherever they might be required.

"Thus, after having gone with credit through the war of 1812-15, he was one of the first to hasten with General Gaines to the relief of our forces in Florida; and having been placed at the head of a regiment of volunteers by the suffrages of the gallant Louisianians who composed it, he acquitted himself with much credit in this new sphere of duty, and proved himself an able and effective colonel.

"In fact, so marked were the military traits of his character, and among these, especially, his personal intrepidity, that at the close of the Mexican war, he was rewarded for his services in it by a brevet of Brigadier General in the army.

"As an appropriate tribute of respect to his memory there will be fired at every military post, on the day after the receipt of this order, eleven minute guns, commencing at meridian—and the national flag will be displayed at half-mast from the same hour until sunset of the same day; and for thirty days the prescribed badge of mourning will be worn by the officers of the army.

"By Order,

L. THOMAS,

*"Adjutant General."*

During the absence of General Lawson from Washington, Surgeon Robert C. Wood performed the duties of Surgeon General, and immediately after his death, Surgeon CLEMENT A. FINLEY, the senior surgeon in the army, was appointed to fill the vacancy,



The new Surgeon General was a native of Ohio, from which State he was appointed surgeon's mate of the first infantry in 1818. He was retained as assistant surgeon on the re-organization in 1821, and promoted surgeon in July, 1832. At the time of his promotion he was president of a medical examining board, which convened in New York city on the first of May. The other officers composing the detail were Surgeons McDougall and Sloan. The approach of war and prospective increase of the Corps caused the number of applicants for appointment to be much greater than usual. One hundred and fifty-six received invitations to present themselves before the board, of whom one hundred and sixteen appeared. The services of the new officers being much needed in the field, it was considered advisable that they should be appointed as soon as possible, and the board was consequently directed to arrange the successful candidates in three classes in the order in which they were examined. Of the first class, embracing those examined up to 25 May, three were rejected for physical disability, three voluntarily withdrew before the completion of their examinations, and twenty-two received a favorable report. Of the second class, embracing all examined up to 1 July, seven were rejected for physical disability, seventeen withdrew, seven were rejected for defective professional acquirements, and twenty-nine were recommended for appointment. The third class included those examined up to the final adjournment on 14 August. Eight failed to pass examination, nine withdrew their names, and eleven were accepted, making in all sixty-two approved candidates.

A board for the examination of brigade surgeons met in Washington in August, and was composed of Surgeons McLaren, Holden, Ten Broeck and White. It examined one hundred and thirty candidates for the position of surgeon of brigade, of whom one hundred and ten were approved. Thirty-seven candidates for the regular Medical Staff also appeared before this board, of whom twenty-four were found qualified for appointment.

The first troops brought into the field at the commencement of the war consisted, as will be remembered, of the three months militia called for by the President's proclamation, issued soon after the attack on Fort Sumter. These brought with them their own medical officers, and the only active service seen by them was at the battles of Big Bethel and Bull Run, Virginia, where, considering their lack of experience in military surgery, many of them rendered efficient service. Several were captured by the enemy while attending to the wounded of the latter fight. On 3 May the President issued a second proclamation calling for an additional force of forty regiments for two years service, to be apportioned among the various States. To each of these regiments one assistant surgeon was allowed to be appointed by the Governor of the State furnishing the troops, but only after examination by a properly authorized board, to be appointed in like manner. Soon after this organization was altered so as to provide for one surgeon and one assistant surgeon to each regiment. In the matter of appointment of these officers, the clause requiring them to be examined was not rigidly executed, and so many received appointments on personal grounds who proved incompetent, that it was found necessary, at the request of the Surgeon General, to issue an order authorizing Medical Directors to summon any medical officer reported as unfit from any reason for his position before a board of examination, and any who failed to receive a favorable report from this board were ordered to be dropped from the rolls of the army. This order had a most excellent effect, and in the regiments raised in accordance with the Act of Congress of 22 July, in which the same organization was maintained, a much more efficient class of medical officers was obtained. By the President's proclamation of 3 May the force called for was organized into divisions, to each of which was allowed a surgeon to act as Medical Director; but after the passage of the Act of Congress just mentioned this organization was abandoned, and a corps of brigade surgeons provided for, who were to be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate.

The number of medical officers in the regular army being evidently insufficient, Congress on 3 August passed an Act for the "Better organization of the military establishment," of which the following are extracts:

"SECTION 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the President be and is hereby authorized to appoint by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, in addition to the number authorized by existing laws, and in accordance with existing regulations,  
\* \* \* \* ten surgeons and twenty assistant surgeons, to have the pay, rank



and allowances, and perform the duties of similar officers in the present military establishment.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 "SECTION 5. *And be it further enacted*, That there be added to the Medical Staff of the army a corps of medical cadets, whose duty it shall be to act as dressers in the general hospitals and as ambulance attendants in the field, under the direction and control of the medical officers alone. They shall have the same rank and pay as the military cadets at West Point. Their number shall be regulated by the exigencies of the service, at no time to exceed fifty. It shall be composed of young men of liberal education, students of medicine, between the ages of eighteen and twenty-three, who have been reading medicine for two years and have attended at least one course of lectures in a medical college. They shall enlist for one year and be subject to the rules and articles of war. On the fifteenth day of their last month of service, the near approach of their discharge shall be reported to the Surgeon General, in order if desired, that they may be relieved by another detail of applicants.

"SECTION 6. *And be it further enacted*, That in general or permanent hospitals female nurses may be substituted for soldiers, when in the opinion of the Surgeon General or medical officer in charge it is expedient to do so; the number of female nurses to be indicated by the Surgeon General or surgeon in charge of the hospital. The nurse so employed to receive forty cents a day and one ration in kind or by commutation, in lieu of all emoluments except transportation in kind.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 "SECTION 17. *And be it further enacted*, That the Secretary of War, under the direction and approval of the President of the United States, shall, from time to time, as occasion may require, assemble a board of not more than nine nor less than five commissioned officers, two-fifths of whom shall be of the Medical Staff; the board, except those taken from the Medical Staff, to be composed as far as may be of their seniors in rank, to determine the facts and nature and occasion of the disability of such officers as appear disabled to perform military service, \* \* \* \* \*  
*Provided, always*, That the members of the board shall in every case be sworn to an honest and impartial discharge of their duties, and that no officer of the army shall be retired either partially or wholly from the service without having had a fair and full hearing before the board if upon due summons he shall demand it."

In the House of Representatives a bill was passed on the thirteenth of July, providing that boards for the retirement of disabled officers should be composed entirely of medical officers; but as the Senate a few days subsequently passed the bill above quoted, no action was ever taken on the House bill by that body, and it was enacted that retiring boards should be composed two-fifths of officers of the Medical Staff.

In his annual report to the Secretary of War for the year 1861, Surgeon General Finley thus speaks of the corps of medical cadets brought into service by the Act of 3 August, 1861:

"They have been found to be of great service in the field and in the hospitals, increasing the efficiency of the Medical Department by an intelligent assistance, and gleaning for themselves an amount of knowledge impossible to be obtained in the study of their profession in civil life, except at the cost of the labor of years.

"As no provision was made by the Act for the subsistence of medical cadets, it is therefore respectfully recommended that they be allowed one ration for each per diem. There is also no allowance for camp and garrison equipage made for their accommodation in the field. They should have the same as is now allowed subalterns in the army. It is respectfully recommended that this deficiency be supplied.

"In view of the advantage derived from the employment of this body of young men, and the increased comfort that is afforded by their means to the sick and wounded of our brave army, it is respectfully recommended that fifty more cadets be added to the corps, to be appointed in the same manner, and to enjoy the same privileges and emoluments as those already in service."

Other recommendations made by the Surgeon General in this report were: an addition of one assistant surgeon to each regiment of volunteers; an increase of the regular Medical Staff by ten surgeons and thirty assistant surgeons; the enlistment of civilians as nurses in the general hospitals, and the addition to the organization of each company of two men to attend the sick in the field under orders of the regimental surgeon. He also called the attention of the Secretary to "the inequality in



rank in proportion to the services and exposures that obtains in the Medical Corps of the regular army, compared with other branches of the General Staff."

On 7 February, 1862, Mr. Wilson, chairman of the Military Committee of the Senate, introduced a bill "To increase the efficiency of the Medical Department of the Army." The provisions of this bill effecting decided changes in the organization of the Medical Corps, gave rise to much discussion in both Houses of Congress. After being amended in many particulars, it finally became a law on 16 April, in the following form:

"*Be it enacted, etc.*, That there shall be added to the present Medical Corps of the army ten surgeons and ten assistant surgeons, to be promoted and appointed under existing laws: twenty medical cadets and as many hospital stewards as the Surgeon General may consider necessary for the public service, and that their pay and that of all hospital stewards in the volunteer as well as in the regular service shall be thirty dollars per month, to be computed from the passage of this Act. And all medical cadets in the service, shall, in addition to their pay, receive one ration per day, either in kind or commutation.

"SECTION 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the Surgeon General to be appointed under this Act shall have the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General. There shall be one Assistant Surgeon General and one Medical Inspector General of Hospitals, each with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel of cavalry, and the Medical Inspector General shall have, under direction of the Surgeon General, the supervision of all that relates to the sanitary condition of the army, whether in transports, quarters or camps, and of the hygiene, police, discipline and efficiency of field and general hospitals, under such regulations as may hereafter be established.

"SECTION 3. *And be it further enacted*, That there shall be eight Medical Inspectors, with the rank, pay and emoluments each of a Lieutenant Colonel of cavalry, and who shall be charged with the duty of inspecting the sanitary condition of transports, quarters and camps, of field and general hospitals, and who shall report to the Medical Inspector General, under such regulations as may be hereafter established, all circumstances relating to the sanitary condition and wants of troops and of hospitals, and to the skill, efficiency and good conduct of the officers and attendants connected with the Medical Department.

"SECTION 4. *And be it further enacted*, That the Surgeon General, the Assistant Surgeon General, Medical Inspector General, and Medical Inspectors shall, immediately after the passage of this Act, be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, by selection from the Medical Corps of the army, or from the surgeons in the volunteer service, without regard to their rank when so selected, but with sole regard to qualifications.

"SECTION 5. *And be it further enacted*, That Medical Purveyors shall be charged under the direction of the Surgeon General, with the selection and purchase of all medical supplies, including new standard preparations, and of all books, instruments, hospital stores, furniture and other articles required for the sick and wounded of the army. In all cases of emergency, they may provide such additional accommodations for the sick and wounded of the army, and may transport such medical supplies as circumstance may render necessary, under such regulations as may hereafter be established, and shall make prompt and immediate issues upon all special requisitions made upon them under such circumstances by medical officers; and the special requisitions shall consist simply of a list of the articles required, the qualities required, dated and signed by the medical officer requiring them.

"SECTION 6. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever the Inspector General or any one of the Medical Inspectors, shall report an officer of the Medical Corps as disqualified, by age or otherwise, for promotion to a higher grade, or unfitted for the performance of his professional duties, he shall be reported by the Surgeon General, for examination, to a Medical Board as provided by the seventeenth section of the Act approved August third, eighteen hundred and sixty-one.

"SECTION 7. *And be it further enacted*, That the provisions of this Act shall continue and be in force during the existence of the present Rebellion and no longer: *Provided, however*, That when this Act shall expire, all officers who shall have been promoted from the Medical Staff of the army under this Act shall retain their respective rank in the army, with such promotion as they would have been entitled to."

It was proposed in the course of discussion on this bill to give the chief of the Medical Bureau the title of Director General, and also to appoint a Medical Purveyor



with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Lieutenant Colonel of cavalry, but both these propositions were voted down in committee. The day before the passage of this Act, Surgeon General Finley was retired from active services on his own application after forty years service, under the fifteenth section of the Act of Congress, approved 3 August, 1861. On 25 April, Assistant Surgeon WILLIAM A. HAMMOND was promoted to the vacancy, with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Brigadier General. Surgeon Robert C. Wood was appointed Assistant Surgeon General, and Brigade Surgeon Thomas F. Perley, Medical Inspector General, each with the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel. The following officers were appointed medical inspectors, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Lieutenant Colonel: Surgeons John M. Cuyler, Richard H. Coolidge, Charles C. Keeney and Edward P. Vollum of the regular corps; Brigade Surgeons George H. Lyman, William H. Mussey and George T. Allen, and Surgeon Lewis Humphreys, of the twenty-ninth Indiana volunteers.

Very soon after his appointment Surgeon General Hammond saw the great advantage that would accrue to the cause of scientific medicine and surgery by rendering the enormous experience of the war available for future study. Hardly ever in the history of the world had such an opportunity been offered for the collection of statistics upon all points of military medicine, surgery and hygiene, and of obtaining specimens illustrative of pathological anatomy. It was therefore determined to commence such a collection in Washington, and the initiatory steps were taken by the promulgation of the following circular:

"CIRCULAR, No. 2. "SURGEON GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
"Washington, D. C., 21 May, 1862.  
"In the monthly report of sick and wounded the following details will be briefly mentioned in accompanying remarks:

#### SURGERY.

"*Fractures*—The date of reception, the situation, character, direction, treatment and result in all cases.

"*Gunshot wounds*—The date of reception, the situation, direction and character, the foreign matters extracted (if any,) and the result in all cases.

"*Amputations*—The period and nature of the injury, the character of the operation, the time, place, and result.

"*Excisions*—All operations for, with a statement of the injury demanding them, the date of injury, the date of operation, the joint or bone operated upon, and the result.

#### MEDICINE.

"*Fevers*—Their character and symptoms, an outline of the plan of treatment found most efficient, with remarks on the location and sanitary condition of camps or quarters, during the prevalence of these disorders.

"*Diarrhoea and Dysentery*—Grade and treatment, with remarks on the character of the ration, and the modes of cooking.

"*Scorbutic diseases*—Character and symptoms with observations on causation; and a statement of the means employed to procure exemption.

"*Respiratory diseases*—Symptoms, severity and treatment, with remarks on the sheltering of the troops, and the atmospheric conditions.

"Similar remarks on other preventable diseases.

"Important cases of every kind should be reported in full. Where *post mortem* examinations have been made, accounts of the pathological results should be carefully prepared.

"As it is proposed to establish in Washington an *Army Medical Museum*, medical officers are directed diligently to collect and to forward to the Office of the Surgeon General, all specimens of morbid anatomy, surgical or medical, which may be regarded as valuable; together with projectiles and foreign bodies removed, and such other matters as may prove of interest in the study of military medicine or surgery.

"These objects should be accompanied by short explanatory notes. Each specimen in the collection will have appended the name of the medical officer by whom it was prepared.

"WILLIAM A. HAMMOND, *Surgeon General.*"



The original organization of the Volunteer medical staff was found in practice to be very defective, and the next legislation by Congress which was of interest to the Medical Department was a bill approved 2 July, to re-organize that service so as to bring the medical officers of the volunteers more directly under the control of the Surgeon General, and assimilate their grades more nearly to those of the regular staff. It was as follows:

"*Be it enacted, etc.*, That there shall be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, forty surgeons and one hundred and twenty assistant surgeons of volunteers, who shall have the rank, pay and emoluments of officers of corresponding grades in the regular army; *Provided*, That no one shall be appointed to any position under this Act, unless he shall previously have been examined by a board of medical officers to be appointed by the Secretary of War, and that vacancies in the grade of surgeon shall be filled by selection from the grade of assistant surgeon, on the ground of merit only; and *provided further*, That this Act shall continue in force only during the present rebellion.

"*SEC. 2. And be it further enacted*, That from and after the passage of this Act, Brigade Surgeons shall be known and designated as Surgeons of Volunteers, and shall be attached to the General Medical Staff, under the direction of the Surgeon General; and hereafter such appointments for the medical service of the army shall be appointed Surgeons of Volunteers.

"*SEC. 3. And be it further enacted*, That instead of 'one Assistant Surgeon,' as provided by the second section of the Act of 22 July, 1861, each regiment of Volunteers in the service of the United States shall have two Assistant Surgeons."

The Medical Board for the examination of these new officers consisted of Surgeons John H. Brinton and Meredith Clymer, U. S. Volunteers, and Assistant Surgeon Warren Webster, U. S. Army.

On 27 December, an Act was approved "To facilitate the discharge of disabled soldiers from the army, and the inspection of convalescent camps and hospitals," by the appointment of additional Medical Inspectors. The following is the text of this bill:

"*Be it enacted, etc.*, That there shall be added to the present Medical Corps of the army, eight Medical Inspectors, who shall immediately after the passage of this Act, be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, without regard to their rank when so selected, but with sole regard to qualifications, and who shall have the rank, pay and emoluments now authorized by law to officers of that grade.

"*SECTION 2. And be it further enacted*, That the officers of the Medical Inspector's Department shall be charged in addition to the duties now assigned to them by existing laws, with the duty of making regular and frequent inspections of all military general hospitals and convalescent camps, and shall upon each such inspection, designate to the Surgeon in charge of such hospitals or camps, all soldiers who may be, in their opinion, fit subjects for discharge from the service, on Surgeon's certificate of disability, or sufficiently recovered to be returned to their regiments for duty, and shall see that such soldiers are discharged or so returned; and the Medical Inspecting Officers are hereby empowered under such regulations as may be hereafter established, to direct the return to duty, or the discharge from service, as the case may be, of all soldiers designated by them."

When this bill was first introduced into the Senate from the Military Committee, it contained a clause providing for the appointment of two additional Medical Inspectors General; but this was stricken out. It was endeavored however, to carry out the suggestions of the Surgeon General in another bill reported by Mr. Wilson from the Military Committee, on 19 January, 1863, "To provide for the greater comfort of the sick and wounded soldiers, and to promote the efficiency of the Medical Department of the army." This bill provided for the addition to the Medical Corps, of one Assistant Surgeon General, two Medical Inspectors General, twenty Surgeons, and forty Assistant Surgeons; also ten Medical Storekeepers, and as many Medical Cadets as the Surgeon General might deem necessary for the public service. So much of the first section of the Act approved 30 June, 1834, as forbade the promotion of Assistant Surgeons before they had served five years was repealed. These measures it will be observed, were precisely those urged by the Surgeon General in his last annual report. In addition, the bill contained the following changes: In the organization of army corps,



each corps was to have besides the staff authorized by existing laws, a Medical Director, with the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonel of cavalry. All Medical Directors of departments, and the senior Surgeon on duty in the Surgeon General's office, were given similar rank. Fifty Surgeons and two hundred and fifty assistant Surgeons were added to the volunteer medical staff. At the request of the Surgeon General a section was proposed by Mr. Pomeroy, of Kansas, providing for the selection of three officers from the regular or volunteer corps, who should be assigned to duty in the Surgeon General's office, as chiefs of the Medical, Sanitary and Statistical branches of the Medical Department, and who were to have, under the direction of the Surgeon General, the control of all matters pertaining to these branches, and to constitute with the Surgeon General a council of advice upon all matters which might be referred to them by the Surgeon General; such chiefs of branches to have while acting as such, the rank, pay and emoluments of Colonels of cavalry, and to rank next after the Surgeon General. This section met with so much opposition from the various senators, that after a long discussion it was withdrawn. This bill was debated on several occasions, Senators Wilson and Pomeroy urging its passage and others opposing. Finally all of the bill, except the section providing for an addition to the volunteer force was stricken out, and in this emasculated shape it passed the Senate. In the House it was referred to the Military Committee, on 26 January, and that was the last heard of it.

The Medical Inspectors appointed under the Act of 27 December, 1862, were as follows: Surgeon Joseph K. Barnes, U. S. Army; Surgeons Frank H. Hamilton, Peter Pineo and Augustus C. Hamlin, U. S. Volunteers; Doctor George K. Johnson, of Michigan; Surgeon John E. Summers, U. S. Army; Doctor N. S. Townshend, of Ohio, and Surgeon George W. Stipp, U. S. Volunteers.

In a bill for promoting the efficiency of the Corps of Engineers, etc., approved 3 March, 1863, occurs the following section relative to the duties of medical officers:

"SECTION 8. *And be it further enacted*, That the officers of the Medical Department shall unite with the line officers of the army, under such rules and regulations as shall be prescribed by the Secretary of War, in supervising the cooking within the same, as an important sanitary measure; and that the said Medical Department shall promulgate to its officers such regulations and instructions as may tend to insure the proper preparation of the ration of the soldier."

As has been already mentioned, a number of the medical officers of the army were held as prisoners of war by the enemy soon after the beginning of the rebellion; some of them being detained in rebel prisons for upwards of a year. Efforts had been made for the arrangement of a cartel, by which non-combatants on either side should be exempted from the penalties of capture on the field of battle. These had proved unsuccessful, but our Government willing to take the initiative in a good cause, plainly enunciated its views upon this subject in paragraph 53 of General Orders, No. 100, dated 24 April, 1863, containing "Instructions for the government of the armies of the United States in the field," drawn up by Professor Francis Lieber, LL. D.:

"The enemy's Chaplains, officers of the medical staff, apothecaries, hospital nurses and servants, if they fall into the hands of the American army, are not to be treated as prisoners of war unless the commander has reason to detain them. In this latter case, or if at their own desire, they are allowed to remain with their captured companions, they are treated as prisoners of war, and may be exchanged if the commander sees fit."

After this, though there was no formal cartel on the subject between the two governments, Surgeons and other non-combatants were generally released as soon as captured.

On 10 August, 1863, Medical Inspector General Thomas F. Perley resigned and Medical Inspector Joseph K. Barnes was promoted to fill the vacancy. Soon after his promotion the following order was issued by the Secretary of War relative to the duties of Medical Inspectors:

#### "WAR DEPARTMENT.

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 308.

"Washington, September 12, 1863.

"The Medical Inspector General has under the direction of the Surgeon General, the supervision of all that relates to the sanitary condition of the army, whether in trans-



ports, quarters or camps; the hygiene, police, discipline and efficiency of field and general hospitals; and the assignment of duties to Medical Inspectors.

"Medical Inspectors are charged with the duties of inspecting the sanitary condition of transports, quarters and camps, of field and general hospitals, and will report to the Medical Inspector General, all circumstances relating to the sanitary condition and wants of the troops and of hospitals, and to the skill, efficiency and conduct of the officers and attendants connected with the Medical Department. They are required to see that all regulations for protecting the health of troops, and for the careful treatment of all attendance upon the sick and wounded are duly observed.

"They will carefully examine into the quantity, quality and condition of medical and hospital supplies, the correctness of all medical, sanitary, statistical, military and property records and accounts pertaining to the Medical Department, and the punctuality with which reports and returns, required by regulations, have been forwarded to the Surgeon General.

"They will ascertain the amount of disease and mortality among the troops, inquire into the causes, and the steps that may have been taken for its prevention or mitigation, indicating verbally or in writing to the medical officers, such additional measures or precautions as may be requisite. When sanitary reforms requiring the sanction and co-operation of military authority are urgently demanded, they will report at once in writing to the officer commanding corps, department or division, the circumstances and necessities of the case, and the measures considered advisable for their relief forwarding a duplicate of such reports to the Medical Inspector General.

"They will instruct and direct the medical officers in charge, as to the proper measures to be adopted for the correction of errors and abuses, and in all cases of conflict of views, authority or instructions with those of Medical Directors, will report the circumstances fully and promptly to the Medical Inspector General, for the Surgeon General's orders.

"Upon or near the beginning of each month, Medical Inspectors will make minute and thorough inspections of hospitals, barracks, camps, transports, &c., &c., within the districts to which they are assigned, in conformity with these instructions and the forms for inspection reports furnished them.

"Monthly inspection reports, in addition to remarks under the several heads, will also convey the fullest information in regard to the medical and surgical treatment adopted; the advantages or disadvantages of location, construction, general arrangement and administration of hospitals, camps, barracks; the necessity for improvement, alteration or repair, with such recommendations as will most certainly conduce to the health and comfort of the troops, and the proper care and treatment of the sick and wounded. When alterations, improvements or repairs requiring the action of heads of Bureaus are considered essential, special reports, accompanied by plans and approximate estimates of quantities or cost will be made.

"Medical Inspectors will make themselves fully conversant with the regulations of the Subsistence Department, in all that relates to issues to hospitals, whether general, field, division or regimental, and will satisfy themselves by rigid examination of accounts and expenditures, that the fund accruing from retained rations is judiciously applied, and not diverted from its proper purposes, through the ignorance or inattention of medical officers, giving such information and instruction on this subject as may be required. They will also give close attention to the supervision of cooking by the medical officers, whose duty it is, under the Act of Congress, of 3 March, 1863, and General Orders, No. 247, of 1863, to 'submit his suggestions for improving the cooking, in writing, to the commanding officer,' and to accompany him in frequent inspections of the kitchens and messes.

"They will exercise sound discrimination in reporting 'an officer of the Medical Corps as disqualified by age or otherwise, for promotion to a higher grade, or unfitted for the performance of his professional duties,' and be prepared to submit evidence of its correctness to the Medical Board by whom the charges will be investigated.

"Medical Inspectors are also charged with the duty of designating, to the Surgeon in charge of general hospitals and convalescent camps, all soldiers who are in their opinion fit subjects for discharge on Surgeon's certificate of disability, or sufficiently recovered to be able for duty. In all such cases they will direct the Surgeon to discharge from service, in accordance with existing orders and regulations, or return to duty those so designated.



"It is expected that all commanding officers will afford every facility to Medical Inspectors in the execution of their important duties, giving such orders as may be necessary to carry into effect their suggestions and recommendations; and it is enjoined upon all medical officers, and others connected with the Medical Department of the United States army, to yield prompt compliance with the instructions they may receive from Medical Inspectors on duty in the Army, Department or District in which they are serving, on all matters relating to the sanitary condition of the troops, and of the hygiene, police, discipline and efficiency of hospitals.

"By order of the Secretary of War:

"E. D. TOWNSEND,

*"Assistant Adjutant General."*

The sanitary condition of the Departments of the South and the Gulf requiring special attention and care at this period, Surgeon General Hammond was, in the latter part of August, directed to proceed to Hilton Head, Charleston Harbor and other points on the southern coast, and give his special personal attention to the management of the medical branch of the service in those departments, making his headquarters in New Orleans, and reporting to the Secretary of War every ten days. To enable him to give his whole time and attention to this important work, and to obviate any intermission in the transaction of the routine duties of the Department, he was relieved from the charge of the bureau of the Surgeon General at Washington. On 3 September, the following order was issued, providing for the performance of the duties of chief of the Bureau during his absence:

"WAR DEPARTMENT,

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*"Washington, 3 September, 1863.*

"SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 396.

EXTRACT.

\* \* \* \* \*

"3. Medical Inspector General J. K. Barnes, is under the provisions of the Act of 4 July, 1836, empowered to take charge of the Bureau of the Medical Department of the army and to perform the duties of Surgeon General during the absence of that officer. He will enter upon the duties herein assigned him without delay.

"By order of the Secretary of War:

"E. D. TOWNSEND,

*"Assistant Adjutant General."*

There was no further legislation by Congress in behalf of the Medical Corps in the year 1863, nor was there any in the following year, with the exception of an Act passed 11 March, 1864, and promulgated in General Orders, No. 106 from the War Department, "For the establishment of a uniform system of ambulances in the armies of the United States." This Act provided, first, that the Medical Director of each army corps, under the control of the Medical Director of the army, should have entire direction and supervision over all ambulances, medicine wagons, &c., and of all officers and men detailed for ambulance duty; second, that there should be detailed in each army corps for ambulance duty, one Captain, one first and one second Lieutenant, with non-commissioned officers and privates, and that all persons so detailed should be examined by a board of medical officers as to their fitness for such duty. The remaining sections of the Act detailed the respective duties of the various officers, and the management of the ambulances and other property of the corps, and defined the relations between Medical Directors and the officers detailed on ambulance duty. By an order issued a short time previously the ambulance flags for the army were designated as follows:

"For *General Hospitals*; of yellow bunting 9 by 5 feet, with the letter H, 24 inches long, in green bunting, in the centre.

"For *Post and Field Hospitals*; of yellow bunting 6 by 4 feet, with the letter H, 24 inches long, in green bunting, in the centre.

"For *ambulances, and guidons to mark the way to field hospitals*; of yellow bunting 14 by 28 inches, with a border one inch deep of green."

On the 20 August, 1864, Surgeon General William A. Hammond was dismissed the service by sentence of a General Court Martial.



General Hammond was restored to the army and placed on the retired list as Surgeon General and Brigadier General, 27 August, 1879, under an Act of Congress, approved 15 March, 1878.

Medical Inspector General Joseph K. Barnes, who had been acting as Surgeon General ever since General Hammond departed for his southern tour of inspection, as already stated, was promoted to be Surgeon General, and Medical Inspector John M. Cuyler assigned temporarily to duty as Medical Inspector General. On 1 December, Surgeon Madison Mills was appointed Medical Inspector General *vice* Barnes promoted, and Lieut. Colonel Cuyler resumed his duties as Medical Inspector.

A Medical Board, consisting of Surgeons Tripler, King and Perin, met in Cincinnati on 18 October. But five candidates were examined, of whom two were approved.

In June, 1864, a bill was passed by the House of Representatives giving the increased rank to Medical Directors which had been repeatedly asked for during the war. It went to the Senate, and being referred to the Military Committee was reported back by them without an amendment on 2 July; but objection being made to its consideration, it was laid aside, and did not come up again until the twenty-third of the following February, when it was passed without amendment. As approved by the President the Act read as follows:

*"Be it enacted, etc.,* That the Medical Director of an army in the field consisting of two or more army corps, and the Medical Director of a military department in which there are United States General Hospitals containing four thousand beds or upwards, shall have the rank, pay and emoluments of a Colonel of Cavalry; and the Medical Director of an army corps in the field, or of a department in which there are United States General Hospitals containing less than four thousand beds, shall have the rank, pay and emoluments of a Lieut. Colonel of cavalry. But this increased rank and pay shall only continue to medical officers while discharging such special duties, and the assignments from time to time to such duty shall be at least two-thirds of them from among the Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons of Volunteers."

Immediately after the surrender of the rebel armies in April, 1865, orders were issued by the War Department "that the chiefs of the respective bureaus of this Department proceed immediately to reduce the expenses of their respective departments to what is absolutely necessary in view of an immediate reduction of the forces in the field and garrison, and the speedy termination of hostilities." Accordingly, the energies of the Surgeon General's Office were directed during the next few months to the re-establishment of the Medical Department on a peace footing. The army boards for the examination of candidates for admission into the volunteer medical corps, which had been in session at Philadelphia, Washington, Cincinnati, and Hilton Head, South Carolina, were dissolved, as were also all those for the examination of acting assistant surgeons, medical cadets and hospital stewards. All soldiers, patients in hospital, except veteran volunteers, veterans of the First Army Corps and those belonging to the regular army, were ordered to be discharged. Medical Purveyors were directed to suspend the purchase of medical and hospital supplies, and all except the principal purveying depots were discontinued. Medical Directors received instructions to reduce as rapidly as possible the number and accommodation of the general hospitals within their respective departments, substituting post for general hospitals with all permanent commands. They were also ordered to discharge all contract physicians, civilian nurses, cooks and other employes whose services could be spared. The Assistant Surgeon General, Medical Inspector General and the medical inspectors were mustered out of service in October, those who belonged to the permanent establishment resuming their former positions in the Corps, and the remainder retiring to private life.

By the annual report of the Surgeon General it is shown how successfully these difficult undertakings were achieved. On 1 January, 1865, there were two hundred and one general hospitals in operation, and three were subsequently added. The hospital transport system included four first-class sea-going steamers, equipped with stores and supplies for five thousand beds, besides a large number of river hospital boats, hospital railway trains, ambulances, etc. By 20 October, one hundred and seventy general hospitals had been discontinued, the property turned into the purveying depots or sold and the proceeds covered into the Treasury, the patients discharged and furnished transportation to their homes, and the medical officers and attendants of all kinds mustered out. Three out of the four sea-going transport steamers had been given up, and all those employed on the rivers.



During the war, besides those who entered the regular corps, there had been appointed five hundred and forty-seven surgeons and assistant surgeons of volunteers. There were mustered into service between April, 1861, and the close of the war two thousand one hundred and nine regimental surgeons and three thousand eight hundred and eighty-two regimental assistant surgeons. During the same period there were employed under contract eighty-five acting staff surgeons, and five thousand five hundred and thirty-two acting assistant surgeons. That this large body of men, numbering almost an army in itself, was faithful to the important trusts confided to its charge is evinced not only in the numerous reports of the general officers in command of troops, but also by the special testimony of the Surgeon General, who says in his annual report for 1865:

"In conclusion, I desire to bear testimony to the ability, courage and zeal manifested throughout the war by the officers of the Medical Department, under all circumstances and upon all occasions. With hardly an exception they have been actuated by the highest motives of national and professional pride, and the number who have been killed and wounded bears most honorable testimony to their devotion to duty on the field of battle."

That they did not shirk the post of danger is most conclusively shown by the following record of the casualties of the regular and volunteer staff during the war: Thirty-two were killed in battle or by guerrillas or partizans, and nine by accident. Eighty-three were wounded in action, of whom ten died. Four died in rebel prisons, seven of yellow fever, three of cholera, and two hundred and seventy-one of other diseases, most of which were incidental to camp life or the results of exposure in the field, making a roll of honor embracing four hundred and nine names of those who it is a common error to consider not exposed to the dangers and chances of war.

An idea of the amount of labor performed by the Medical Staff will be obtained, when it is stated that one million fifty-seven thousand four hundred and twenty-three cases of wounds and diseases occurring among white troops, were treated in general hospitals alone, not including the vast number that were attended in regimental and post hospitals. The cost of maintaining the Medical Department formed no small portion of the total expenses of the war, and it is a matter of just pride that it can be said that the medical disbursing officers performed their duties honestly and faithfully, and that the immense quantities of medical supplies distributed all over the country were, almost without exception, properly accounted for. The expenditures on behalf of the Medical Department to the close of each fiscal year, on 30 June, from 1861 to 1866, were as follows:

1861.....	\$ 194,126 77
1862.....	2,371,113 19
1863.....	11,594,650 35
1864.....	11,025,791 33
1865.....	19,328,499 23
1866.....	2,337,801 37

making a total of forty-seven million three hundred and fifty-one thousand nine hundred and eighty-two dollars and twenty-four cents, (\$47,351,982 24) expended during the war (exclusive of salaries of commissioned officers,) for the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers of the nation.

There is no doubt that very much of the success which was attendant on the administration of the Medical Department during the rebellion, was due to the uniformity with which every judicious recommendation from the Surgeon General was acquiesced in by the Secretary of War. This indefatigable official, overburdened with the gigantic responsibilities incident to the period, yet found time to give his special attention to the improvements asked for by the Surgeon General to increase the administrative efficiency of the hospital service. Prompt to censure and unrelenting in punishing any neglect in a medical officer, he was equally ready to commend where praise was due.

The Surgeon General but expressed the opinion of every person connected with the Medical Staff in writing his report for 1866 to the Secretary:

"It is a matter of just pride and congratulation to the medical profession throughout the civilized world, that your deep interest in the health and hygienic condition of the army, your constant vigilance and most liberal assistance in all that could in



any manner conduce to the greater comfort and welfare of the sick and wounded, and your official recognition of faithful and meritorious service by officers of this Department, have been responded to on their part by redoubled exertions, unflinching devotion to duty, and an *esprit du corps* that secures to it professional talent of the highest order. Letters from the most eminent surgeons and physicians in Europe, in acknowledgment of publications from this office, do not express more astonishment at the magnitude of the war, than admiration of the unvarying support and encouragement extended to the Medical Staff under your administration of the War Department."

Previous to the war of the rebellion the only brevet ever conferred on a medical officer was in the case of Surgeon General Lawson, who at the close of the Mexican war was brevetted a brigadier general for "meritorious services" in the campaign which resulted in the capture of the city of Mexico. At the close of the rebellion, however, owing to the persistent efforts of the Surgeon General, in which he received the cordial support of Mr. Stanton, the principle was at last recognized that medical officers who were equally exposed on the battle-field with officers of the line, and were frequently called upon to face the more appalling dangers of pestilence in camp and hospitals, were equally entitled to some mark of distinction for the faithful discharge of duty with those of other branches of the service. Consequently, at the termination of the war and after the subsequent epidemics in 1866, the Medical Staff was not overlooked in the distribution of these marks of distinction. The Surgeon General was brevetted a major general, twelve surgeons to the rank of brigadier general, fourteen surgeons and one assistant surgeon to the rank of colonel, fifty-three surgeons and assistant surgeons to the rank of lieutenant colonel, sixty-three assistant surgeons to the rank of major, and eight to the rank of captain,

The seventeenth section of the Act of 28 July, 1866, contained a clause, that "persons who have served as *assistant surgeons* three years in the volunteer service shall be eligible for promotion to the grade of captain." Although not so intended, the phraseology of this clause had the effect of excluding from such eligibility all those who had served in the grade of surgeon, thus confining its benefits to but a small proportion of the volunteer medical officers. This was remedied by adding a section to a bill approved 2 March, 1867, so as to make the clause in question read, "all persons who have served as *surgeons or assistant surgeons, etc.*" By the same Act military storekeepers, including those of the Medical Department, were given the rank, pay and emoluments of captains of cavalry.

The nomination of Surgeon E. A. Abadie to be Assistant Medical Purveyor having failed of confirmation by the Senate, expired by constitutional limitation on 4 March, 1877, and he resumed his former position as surgeon. On 20 July, Surgeon J. H. Baxter, U. S. Volunteers, received the appointment to fill the vacancy.

The year 1867 was one of unusual fatality to the officers of the Medical Staff. Surgeon Robert O. Abbott, so well known as the efficient Medical Director of the Department of Washington throughout the war, died on 16 June, after a lingering illness. Few were better known in the army and none more universally beloved than this high minded and able officer and gentleman.

Severe epidemics of yellow fever at the south, and of cholera at the west, caused the loss of a number of valuable lives. No less than thirty-one medical officers were attacked with yellow fever while battling with that pestilence along the Gulf coast, of whom ten died. These were, Surgeon George Taylor, Surgeon-in-Chief of the District of Texas, who died at Galveston on 5 August; Assistant Surgeon Charles H. Rowe, on 5 September, at Galveston; Assistant Surgeon J. Sim Smith, on 8 September, at Port Jefferson, Florida; Assistant Surgeon Samuel Adams, on 9 September, at Galveston; and six citizen physicians employed under contract. By cholera the army was deprived of the services of Assistant Surgeon G. M. McGill, who died, 20 July, on the plains, while *en route* with troops to New Mexico.

A bill passed Congress on 4 March, 1872, to provide for the appointment of a Chief Medical Purveyor. It was as follows:

"*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the President of the United States be, and hereby is authorized to appoint by selection from the present assistant medical purveyors, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, a chief medical purveyor of the army, to fill the vacancy now existing. Nothing herein shall be construed to increase the pay of the officer appointed to fill said vacancy."



Assistant Medical Purveyor J. H. Baxter was promoted to be Chief Medical Purveyor in accordance with the provisions of this Act.

The large number of vacancies in the Medical Department rendered it impossible to supply all the military garrisons in the country and provide the necessary details for other duty, except by the employment of a large number of citizen physicians. It became therefore very advisable that the legislation forbidding promotion and appointment in the staff corps should be repealed, in so far as it referred to the Medical Department. The Surgeon General earnestly urged such action by Congress in his annual reports for 1870, 1871 and 1872, and it was strongly recommended in the latter year by both the Secretary of War and the President. Nevertheless, no action was taken thereon. At the last session of Congress several bills were introduced with this object in view, and one of them passed the Senate on 3 March, but the final adjournment of Congress taking place the next day, it failed to reach a vote in the House of Representatives.

We have now in a rapid manner sketched the more important events in the history of the Medical Staff, from its inception in 1775 to the present time. Want of space has prevented the consideration of much valuable material on file in the Surgeon General's Office, but as this is chiefly of a personal character, relating rather to individuals than to the corps at large, it was thought best to omit everything which was not of general interest either in the decision of disputed points, the establishment of precedent, or the maintenance of the high standard of the Corps and the profession. It now remains only to mention the work performed under the auspices of the Surgeon General's Bureau since the close of the war.

The Army Medical Museum has continued to increase in interest and importance from the date of its incipience. It is now permanently located in the old Ford theatre building, in which the lamented Lincoln was assassinated, which was purchased for this purpose in 1866, and having been completely refitted and rendered fire-proof, was opened to the public on 14 April, 1867. Since that time it has been visited yearly by many thousand persons, embracing not only the ordinary class of sight-seers, but also medical and scientific men from all parts of this country and Europe, by whom it is pronounced the most complete collection of the kind in the world. It is divided into sections embracing specimens in surgery, medicine, anatomy, microscopy and comparative anatomy. The surgical section contained on 1 July, 1872, six thousand and ninety-three preparations, embracing gunshot fractures of every description, plaster casts showing the results of operations, tumors, calculi, missiles of war, surgical instruments of every variety and a large number of wet preparations illustrative of every description of surgical disease and injury. The medical section contained eleven hundred and twenty-five specimens and is especially rich in its illustrations of the diseases incident to camps and hospitals, though by no means confined to this specialty. In the microscopical division are nearly six thousand specimens carefully mounted and labelled, affording a wide field for the study of histology and medical and surgical pathology, which is being rapidly increased under the direction of able and experienced microscopists. The anatomical collection embraces nearly a thousand crania of existing tribes of Indians, a series of skulls from tumuli and many rare specimens of artificial deformities of the cranium, and will eventually become a rich field for ethnological research. In the section of comparative anatomy are two hundred and ninety-five complete skeletons of animals, and upwards of seven hundred crania of birds, reptiles, fishes and mammals. To all these should be added a complete collection of models of ambulances, litters and other appliances for the transportation of sick and wounded, artificial limbs of every known design, a collection of photographs illustrative of the result of operations, etc., etc.; making in all upwards of fifteen thousand specimens on the catalogue, which is being constantly increased by the receipt of new preparations from all parts of the country.

In the same building with the Museum is situated the Library of the Surgeon General's Office. At the commencement of the war this contained but about three hundred and fifty text books and journals. In October, 1865, the number of volumes was about eighteen hundred, since which time it has increased rapidly by purchase, donation and exchange, until at the present time it numbers about twenty-five thousand volumes and thirteen thousand single pamphlets, most of the latter being unbound theses. Among the former are six hundred and fifty-eight bound volumes of the Paris theses, and upwards of six hundred volumes of pamphlets, making the total number of titles nearly



forty thousand. About two thousand of the books are not of a professional character, being works on the history of the late war, on meteorology, on physics, and various public documents. The library is especially complete in its collection of American medical periodicals. It is open to the public under the same regulations as the Library of Congress. Its future depends to a great extent on the liberality of Congress, but it may be confidently expected that at no distant day it will be recognized as the standard medical library of this country, and will compare not unfavorably with the best collections of the old world. To the industry and sound bibliographic judgment of Assistant Surgeon John S. Billings, who has devoted his time to this work, in addition to the ordinary duties devolving upon his official position, much credit is to be given in connection with the selection of the books now composing the collection and the preparation of a complete catalogue of authors and an alphabetical index of subjects.

The army chemical laboratory is also situated in this building, and is employed in such chemical investigations as are needed from time to time by the Surgeon General, such as analyses of specimens of water sent to it from various parts of the country, the detection of adulterations in the various constituents of the soldier's ration and in medicines and other articles furnished by the Supply Table, etc., etc. It has, under the able direction of Acting Assistant Surgeon B. F. Craig, become a most useful and important adjunct to the Surgeon General's Office.

Since the close of the war the Surgeon General has printed, by authority of the Secretary of War, the following books:

*Circular*, No. 6. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 1 November, 1865. Report on the Extent and Nature of the Materials available for the preparation of the Medical and Surgical History of the Rebellion. Quarto, pp. 166.

*Catalogue of the United States Army Medical Museum.* Prepared under the direction of the Surgeon General, U. S. Army. Washington, 1866. Quarto, pp. 960.

*Circular*, No. 5. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 4 May, 1867. Report on Epidemic Cholera in the Army of the United States during the year 1866. Quarto, pp. 65.

*Circular*, No. 7. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 1 July, 1867. A Report on Amputations at the Hip-Joint in Military Surgery. Quarto, pp. 87.

*Circular*, No. 1. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 10 June, 1869. Report on Epidemic Cholera and Yellow Fever in the Army of the United States during the year 1867. Quarto, pp. 156.

*Circular*, No. 2. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 2 January, 1868. A report on the Excisions of the Head of the Femur for gunshot injury. Quarto, pp. 141.

*Circular*, No. 4. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 5 December, 1870. Report on Barracks and Hospitals, with descriptions of Military Posts. Quarto, pp. 494.

*Circular*, No. 2. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, 27 July, 1871. Approved Plans and Specifications for Post Hospitals. Quarto, pp. 14.

*Circular*, No. 3. War Department, Surgeon General's Office, 17 August, 1871. Report of Surgical Cases treated in the Army of the United States, from 1865 to 1871. Quarto, pp. 296.

*Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon General's Office*, with an alphabetical index of subjects. Washington, 1872.

In addition to the above, during the period referred to, there have been written by officers of the Medical Department the following special reports:

On the hygienic fitness of the present uniform and allowance of clothing for enlisted men. Washington, 31 January, 1868.

A report made to the Commissioner of Agriculture on the Diseases of Cattle in the United States. 1869.

Report to the Surgeon General of the United States Army on the Magnesium and Electric Lights as applied to Photo-micrography. 5 January, 1870.

Report to the Surgeon General of the United States Army on the Oxy-calcium Light as applied to Photo-micrography. 4 June, 1870.



Report to the Surgeon General of the United States Army on certain points connected with the Histology of minute blood vessels. 6 July, 1870.

Report to the Surgeon General on an improved method of photographing Histological Preparations by Sunlight. 1871.

Report to the Secretary of War on Quarantine on the Southern and Gulf Coasts of the United States. 4 December, 1872.

Report to the Surgeon General of the Army on the Minute Anatomy of two cases of Cancer. 1872.

"Copies of these publications have been distributed to medical officers of the army and navy, to a large number of volunteer surgeons who served during the war and to many colleges and learned societies. They have been adjudged at home and abroad to contain real and valuable additions to human knowledge on the special subjects of which they treat, and the demand for them has been so great, that the large editions printed proved insufficient, and it was necessary to refuse copies to many applicants."

The work done in the microscopic section of the Museum in the direction of photomicrography has also been very extensive and has been highly appreciated by the most eminent microscopists in all parts of the world, to whom copies of many of the photomicrographs were sent. So have also the efforts made to disseminate a knowledge of the collections of the Museum by means of photographs, models of ambulances and hospitals, of improvements in artificial limbs and surgical appliances, which were exhibited at the Paris Exposition and sent to various governments and leading societies in Europe. A collection of four volumes of photographs, illustrating every kind of surgical injury, modes of repair and the results obtained by conservative surgery, has been distributed in this manner and met with the most flattering reception from such professional leaders as Larrey, Legouest, Longmore, Pouchet, Parkes and others. All of this work, however, important and valuable as it is, has been subordinate to the "Medical and Surgical History of the War," of which the first part, embracing two large quarto volumes, has just been published and is now being distributed. It is yet too early to ascertain the verdict of the professional world on this great storehouse of facts relative to military medicine and surgery, but the results of the past warrant us in believing that a like appreciation will be shown to the labors of the distinguished compilers of these volumes, and still greater credit accrue to the Medical Department from their publication than have already been accorded to their predecessors.

The work above spoken of has been of such a character as to be of comparatively little interest outside of the medical and scientific world. In addition the Medical Bureau since the war has been engaged in other labors which appeal most forcibly to the sympathies of the community at large. The "Record and Pension Division" of the Surgeon General's Office has been the means of furnishing information in many thousand cases of application for pension for disease or disability contracted during the war, verifying from its admirably kept records the justice of the claim or protecting the government in the event of a fraudulent application. From 1 July, 1865, to 30 April, 1873, applications for information from the various departments of the government, as well as from the parties concerned, have been made in two hundred and thirty-eight thousand three hundred and ninety-five cases. Answers have been returned in two hundred and thirty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-nine of these, leaving but eleven hundred and six unreturned at the last date. These came from the following offices:

	RECEIVED.	RETURNED.	REMAINING.
Adjutant General,	74,464,	74,167,	297.
Commissioner of Pensions,	140,096,	139,294,	802.
Paymaster General,	11,972,	11,972,	
Miscellaneous,	11,863,	11,856,	7.

The supplying of artificial limbs to disabled soldiers was placed in charge of the Medical Department at an early period during the war. Up to 30 April, 1873, there had been furnished the following number and variety:

Arms, 3,177; Legs, 5,894; Feet, 59; Apparatus for resections, 234; making a total of 9,364.

One hundred and five years have now elapsed since the first humble beginning of the Army Medical Department at the siege of Boston. The successors of those pioneers in



American military surgery can say with pride that during that long period they have taken no step backward. Under the leadership of such wise and accomplished chiefs as MORGAN, SHIPPEN, COCHRAN, TILTON, LOVELL and LAWSON, the Corps steadily advanced from the inchoate condition of its birth to the comparative perfection in organization, discipline and learning to which it had attained on the outbreak of the Rebellion. Under their equally distinguished successors, who were forced to meet the emergencies of a gigantic campaign with an experience gained on the most limited scale, the Corps proved true to its past record, and has astonished the world, not less by the vastness of its operations than by the success of their accomplishment. During the Revolution we but copied the systems in vogue in European armies, and unavailingly endeavored to adapt them to the partisan warfare which characterized the campaigns of that period. To-day the great surgeons of Europe recognize their indebtedness to us for much that constitutes progress in military medicine, hygiene and surgery, and European governments send special commissions to avail themselves of the vast treasures of experience accumulated by the Medical Department in our last great war. In the past history of the Medical Corps, in the gradual increase of its reputation and usefulness, in the high esteem in which it has always been held by the rest of the army, in the distinguished names which have adorned its ranks, as well as in the encomiums which have recently been so freely accorded to it, there is every encouragement to maintain a high standard of individual and professional integrity, and the *esprit du corps* which is so important an element of its very existence.



# Secretaries of the Board of War and Ordnance,

1776 to 1781.

*Compiled from the Journals of Congress.*

RICHARD PETERS, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 13 June, 1776; appointed a member of the Board of War, 27 November, 1777.

JOSEPH NOURSE, elected Deputy Secretary to the Board of War, 17 June, 1777; elected Secretary of Ordnance and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance, 12 February, 1778; resigned 16 September, 1778.

General JAMES WILKINSON, elected Secretary of the Board of War and Ordnance, 6 January, 1778; resigned 31 March, 1778.

Major PETER SCULL, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 4 November, 1778; resigned 1 September, 1779.

Captain BENJAMIN STODDART, elected Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, 1 September, 1779; resigned 14 February, 1781.

JOSEPH CARLETON, elected Secretary to the Board of Ordnance, and Paymaster to the Board of War and Ordnance, 27 October, 1779, to date back to the resignation of Mr. Nourse, 16 September, 1778; elected Secretary to the Board of War, 17 February, 1781.

---

# SECRETARIES AT WAR,

1781 to 1789.

General BENJAMIN LINCOLN, elected Secretary at War, 30 October, 1781; resigned 29 October, 1783.

RICHARD PETERS, requested to continue to exercise the duties of the War Department until the Secretary at War should enter upon the duties of his office, 19 November, 1781.

JOSEPH CARLETON, continued as "Secretary in the War Office," 4 November, 1783, to 24 March, 1785.

General HENRY KNOX, elected Secretary at War, 8 March, 1785, and continued until adoption of the Constitution, in 1789.



# SECRETARIES OF WAR,

1789 to 1880.

HENRY KNOX.....	Massachusetts...	12 September,	1789.
TIMOTHY PICKERING.....	Pennsylvania....	2 January,	1795.
JAMES MCHENRY.....	Maryland .....	27 January,	1796.
SAMUEL DEXTER.....	Massachusetts...	13 May,	1800.
ROGER GRISWOLD.....	Connecticut.....	3 February,	1801.
HENRY DEARBORN.....	Massachusetts...	5 March,	1801.
WILLIAM EUSTIS.....	Massachusetts...	7 March,	1809.
JOHN ARMSTRONG.....	New York.....	13 January,	1813.
JAMES MONROE.....	Virginia.....	27 September,	1814.
WILLIAM H. CRAWFORD..	Georgia.....	1 August,	1815.
GEORGE GRAHAM.....	Virginia.....	7 April,	1817.
JOHN C. CALHOUN.....	South Carolina..	8 October,	1817.
JAMES BARBOUR.....	Virginia.....	7 March,	1825.
PETER B. PORTER.....	New York.....	26 May,	1828.
JOHN H. EATON.....	Tennessee.....	9 March,	1829.
LEWIS CASS.....	Michigan.....	1 August,	1831.
BENJAMIN F. BUTLER...	New York.....	3 March,	1837.
JOEL R. POINSETT.....	South Carolina..	7 March,	1837.
JOHN BELL.....	Tennessee.....	5 March,	1841.
JOHN MCLEAN.....	Ohio.....	13 September,	1841.
JOHN C. SPENCER.....	New York.....	12 October,	1841.
JAMES M. PORTER.....	Pennsylvania....	8 March,	1843.
WILLIAM WILKINS.....	Pennsylvania....	15 February,	1844.
WILLIAM L. MARCY.....	New York.....	6 March,	1845.
GEORGE W. CRAWFORD..	Georgia.....	8 March,	1849.
WINFIELD SCOTT.....	<i>ad interim</i> .....	23 July,	1850.
CHARLES M. CONRAD....	Louisiana.....	15 August,	1850.
JEFFERSON DAVIS.....	Mississippi.....	7 March,	1853.
JOHN B. FLOYD.....	Virginia.....	6 March,	1857.
JOSEPH HOLT.....	Kentucky.....	18 January,	1861.
SIMON CAMERON.....	Pennsylvania....	5 March,	1861.
EDWIN M. STANTON.....	Pennsylvania....	15 January,	1862.
ULYSSES S. GRANT.....	<i>ad interim</i> .....	12 August,	1867, to 14 January, 1868.
EDWIN M. STANTON.....	<i>re-instated</i> .....	14 January,	1868.
JOHN M. SCHOFIELD.....		28 May,	1868.
JOHN A. RAWLINS.....	Illinois.....	11 March,	1869.
WILLIAM T. SHERMAN.....		9 September,	1869.
WILLIAM W. BELKNAP...	Iowa.....	25 October,	1869.
ALPHONSO TAFT.....	Ohio.....	8 March,	1876.
JAMES D. CAMERON.....	Pennsylvania....	22 May,	1876, to 12 March, 1877.
GEORGE W. MCCRARY....	Iowa.....	12 March,	1877, to 10 December, 1879.
ALEXANDER RAMSEY....	Minnesota.....	10 December,	1879.